



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

## **Beauty and the handsome jerk**

Insert 0.

Things have always been hard on me. First i lost my twin brother when i was very young. I suffered from xx depression so much that my parents made me sleep with them every night. I grew up with just my parents and my big brother Sfiso. I have always been spoiled but that ended when i met Mike Nene. My family warned me against him, they did not trust him but stupid me i was in love. I loved him so much that i moved away from home when i was doing my final year and my parents disowned me. One day i was feeling sick and decided to go home early only to be welcomed by my 2 friends having a threesome with Mike.

I ran out the door with nowhere to go. I also found out later that i was pregnant. I didn't even go home, i was that stubborn. I went to my aunt's place in Durban North. My aunt loves me to death but she and dad hate each other. I told aunt Sindi everything and she told me not to worry she will take care of

me. So i finishedmy schooling with my aunt looking after my sonEmihle and i finally qualified to be an architect. Igot a job and right after i got my first pay myaunt passed away. I was devastated but to mysurprise i became a millionaire after she passedas she left everything in my name.On the day of the funeral i asked my parents forforgiveness and my dad forced me to moveback home because he needed for me to comeback so i moved back home.

I met this woman who was vice president at myaunt's company, MY company. Her name isNingi Mzulwini and we became best friends.My name is Zekhethelo Ngcobo. I am 27 yearsold and single. Join me as i tell my story

Insert 1.

Zekhethelo. Monday morning. I loved Mondays, 1st day of the week full of opportunities and possibilities. I was woken up by my very hyper son followed by my big brother. They came in and dived into my bed. Me: "Guys!" I groaned putting my face on my pillow.

As much as I loved Mondays I also love my sleep. My brother Sfiso, he was visiting for the weekend and he was scheduled to go back to Joburg Monday afternoon. Sfiso: "Can't I show my sister love?" I side eyed him and he chuckled. Me: "Good Morning to you too" Emihle: "Morning mommy" he stopped jumping on the bed and came to give me a kiss. Me: "Did you pray?" Emihle: "Yes" he said nodding. Me: "Brushed your teeth?" Emihle: "Yesss mom." He said nodding countless times. My son is 6 years old by the way.

Both my parents entered my bedroom wearing their gowns. Mom came to join me in bed. Dad went to the couch and Sfiso joined him. I know you're probably thinking that we have some sort of meeting but no, it's tradition. We usually spend an hour in whichever bedroom we decide on. Me: "Morning parents" Dad: "Morning my angel" I blushed and Sfiso chuckled. Sfiso: "Typical daddy's girl" Me: "Daddddyy" I whined and mom laughed. Mom: "Ay sukaa. No wonder you aren't married, you are just too

attached to your father”Dad: “ Nosipho..” he said with a warning tone and mom looked at me.

The marriage or relationship topic was off limits for me. It's been 6 years. Mike was my first and only. Mom: “ I'm sorry baby” i nodded. Sifiso: “ Look at the time. Come Emihle; lets go have breakfast” he pulled him and they went out. Dad: “ Get your butt off that bed and come make me tea” he then walked out after seeing me laugh. The room suddenly got quiet. It was just me and my mom. My mom was my best friend and she always spoke about me moving on. Mom: “ I'm sorry” Me: “ Mom. It's okay. I know you want what's best for me but having a man doesn't mean that it's what's best”

Mom: “ Honey it's been 6 years” Me: “ I'm fine mom. I promise i'm fine. Mom: “ Will you ever move on?” Me: “ I have” i said getting out of bed putting on my gown. I went to the bathroom, brushed my teeth and washed my face. I went out and was met by Ma'Ntombi making my bed. Me: “ Morning Mah” Ma'Ntombi: “ Hey baby. Breakfast is ready” Me: “ Thanks mom” i took my phone and went to the kitchen. I walked in and my family was already eating. Me: “ You couldn't even wait for me? So much for love” dad laughed. I sat down and he cleared his throat.

Me: “ Dad?” Dad: “ My tea..” Me: “ Kodwa baba \*but dad\*..” he indicated with his head for me to stand. I went and made him his

tea asking everyone if ineeded anything. I got myself water and my son juice. I sat down and joined them for breakfast.Dad: “ We have a lunch date baby neh?”Me: “ Today dad?”Dad: “ Yes. We need to talk about that reportyou sent my secretary. I don’t get it. That is toomuch money for just one building”Me: “ That’s not just a building. It’s going to bethee building and it’s going to have the best iflawyers and best of everything in law enforcement, just like you have ever wished for dad and...”Sfiso: “ Okay whooa you are making me dizzywith this business talk” Sfiso owned a chain ofrestaurants in Joburg and Cape Town.Me: “ How is Lungile?” Lungile is Sfiso’s wife.They have 2 beautiful girls and 1 boy.Sfiso: “ She’s good. Holding the fort while i’maway”Dad: “ Why did you come alone anyways?”Mom: “ I hope you’re not cheating Sfiso. I...”Sfiso: “ No mom. I wanted to see you guys.Especially Zekhethelo”Mom: “ Boy, i hope for your sake you are tellingthe truth”The car hoot went off and Emihle got up running out the kitchen.Me: “ No running!”He just ran and went to get his school bag.Minutes later he got in with his school bag.Ma’Ntombi packed his lunch and we got ourkisses. He went to school. After he left i got up.Dad: “ Where are you going?”Me: “ I need to bath and go to work daddy dad” ikissed his cheek and walked out.I went to my bedroom. Took out an outfit ofblack slim fit pants with gold zips on the anklesand pockets plus a white shirt and nudeplatform shoes. I went to take a shower anddried. I got dressed and

headed out. I foundmom in the lounge area. My mom is ahousewife.Mom: “ Leaving already?”

Me: “ Yes” i kissed her cheek and took my bags.Me: “ Kiss dad for me”Mom: “ Eew no!” i laughed out loud.Me: “ Why not?”Mom: “ just no”Me: “ By mom. I love you” i walked out. Went tothe garage and got in my Range Rover anddrove out.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Insert 2.

Zekhethelo. Getting to work was a hustle because I came across traffic. Oh by the way I work in town (Durban Ethekwin) and home is at Umlazi. My father has all the money you can think of but he just doesn't want to move away.

I got to work and parked on my presidential parking. I took out my bags and headed inside the building greeting everyone from the security on the door to my secretary outside my door. Nelly: "Morning Miss Ngcobo" Me: "Good Morning Nelly, how are you on this beautiful Monday morning?" Nelly: "I forgot how much of a Monday morning person you are" I laughed. Me: "Hectic weekend?" Nelly: "In-laws" she said in an annoyed tone. Me: "Sorry babe. Is Ningi in yet?" Ningi: "Yes, I am in now" she said walking in my office. Nelly: "Morning Miss Ngonyama" Ningi: "told you to stop with this miss nonsense. My name is Ningi, saying it with me?" Nelly: "Ningi" I laughed because she looked so cute nodding like a 2 year old." Me: "Nelly get us 3 coffees and my diary please" she nodded and walked out. Me: "And you, what happened to you?" She was wearing sunglasses and she looked out of it but she was dressed to kill as always. Ningi: "Eish babe, my big brother is home so we partied the whole weekend now my head hurts" Me: "Serves you right and you better get it together because we have lunch with Muzi" Ningi: "Jesus babe how can you agree to have lunch with



your father on Monday?" Me: "He just told me. I couldn't say no." Ningi: "Jeez. Let's get on with the brief so that I can take a short nap" Nelly walked in with my coffee, weak with no sugar. She walked out and came back with 2 more cups with the diary under her arm. She gave Ningi hers and she took a seat. Me: "Right, give it to me Nelly what do I have today and important meetings this week" Nelly: "You have briefing in an hour at the boardroom after that you have a 11 o'clock with HR. you have lunch with ubaba uNgcobo. After lunch you have a 15h00 with Mr Lionel" Me: "That's how my day is looking?" Nelly: "Yes Mam." Me: "Okay thanks, I'll call when I need you" She walked out and I was left with Ningi and she was also going through her iPad looking through her messages. I opened my laptop and switched it on. Ningi: "I wanted to talk to you about something during lunch but since we're being joined but uncle bae Muzi i..." Me: "Fuck off. My dad is no bae" she laughed. Ningi: "Relax. I'm just messing with you green eyed monster." I laughed and clicked my tongue. Me: "So, what did you want to talk about?" Ningi: "My brother. Since he came back home he has this project that he runs at Kwa Mashu. It's a project to help under privileged children and we need funds so I said I will talk to the big boss" Me: "Yeah, sure. I would love to help. Just give me the place and time I'll come"

Ningi: "Actually we are having a small thing at my house tonight and..." Me: "Drinking again?" Ningi: "I wish but like I said we

are raising funds. I am helping him so we have a small thing and I would love it if you came and meet my brothers so that you can talk more." Me: "Is it a formal thing?" Ningi: "Semi Formal. Just look as gorgeous as you normally look okay?" Me: "Okay now get out of my office I have work to do" I blew her a kiss and she walked away. I started reading emails, reports and after an hour I went to the boardroom for the brief. Qiniso, the MD who is always looking at my behind was there first.

Me: "Morning Qiniso" Qiniso: "Beautiful" I gave him a very cold look and he chuckled. Qiniso: "Miss Ngcobo" Me: "Stay on your lane Qiniso" The boardroom started to fill out and everyone was seated. Me: "Is there anything you would like to say to me?" the room got quiet. I looked around and everyone seemed lost. Me: "I am going to repeat myself and for the last time; Is there anything you would like to tell me?" Qiniso: "Who?" Me: "They know who they are. If you don't give yourself up not only will I fire you but I will fire you, blacklist and have you arrested. Talk!" I shouted banging the table. This beautiful big booty chick stood up and she was shaking. Me: "Who are you?" Girl: "I didn't mean to miss Ngcobo. I swear. He promised not to use your work he just wanted to see" Me: "Who?" Girl: "My boyfriend" Me: "Who is your boyfriend?" Girl: "My boyfriend is Mike, Mike Nene" Me: "Son of a bitch" I stormed out of the boardroom fuming.



Insert 3.

Zekhethelo. I slammed the door in my office and I screamed. I was fuming. How could Mike do this to me and the dirty bitch, how can she do that? Now I am losing clients because of her. I now had to do damage control. Qiniso got in followed by Ningi. They looked so worried. Ningi: "What happened?" Me: "Where is she?" Qiniso: "She is in the boardroom and..." Me: "Fire her Qiniso" Qiniso: "Big boss she..." Me: "FIRE HER!" she roared and Ningi jumped. Qiniso quickly rushed out of the room. Ningi: "What happened?"

Me: "That dirty bitch 'Mike's girlfriend' has been giving that fucker my clients information" I was now pacing up and down. Ningi's eyes widened in shock. Ningi: "Thee Mike? YOUR Mike?" I looked at her weirdly. Me: "Bitch he isn't mine" I went to sit on the couch taking off my shoes. Ningi: "You know what I mean. Where has he been?" Me: "I don't know. I haven't seen him in 6 years and now he wants to ruin my life. My fuckin' career" I swear a lot when I am angry. Ningi: "Babe that is hectic. What are you going to do?" I wore my shoes and fixed my skirt. I rushed out my office with Ningi on my heels. Ningi: "Khethe, where are you going?"

ZEKHETHELOOO!" I ran towards Qiniso's office and found the girl crying. I charged for her but Qiniso lifted me up spinning me around. Me: "Qiniso let go of me" Qiniso: "You

need to calm down” Me: “ Get your fuckin hands off me” He let go of me but blocked me. I chuckled and looked at the girl. Me: “ I gave you a job. A well paying job you have a car a nice apartment but you sell me out for dick, you want to bring me and my company down for dick!!” Girl: “ I am sorry. I am so sorry” Me: “ How much?” Girl: “ How much what?” Me: “ How much information did you give him?” she looked down playing with her hands. Me: “ Get out of my company” Girl: “ Miss Ngcobo i...” I gave her a cold look and she walked out. I walked out of Qiniso’s office and went to mine locking it. My desk phone rang. Me: “ Zekhethelo Ngc...” Mike: “ Still prim and proper I see” Me: “ What do you want?” Mike: “ wait wait, hold it. I have very valuable information here and I will use it if...” Me: “ Use it?” he coughed. Mike: “ What?” he asked in disbelief. Me: “ Use it. Use the damn information” I hung up. I then called my dad.

Dad: “ Baby is it time already?” I just cried. Dad: “ Zeekhethelo what’s wrong? Why are you crying?” Me: “ It’s Mike. He...” dad hung up before I could continue. Honestly I don’t even know why I was crying but it felt good because my dad was going to take care of the Mike issue. I buried myself in work I was later disturbed by my phone again. Me: “ Hello?” Dad: “ I am waiting for you to get here. I booked a table at Beluga” Me: “ Haibo dad I work in town, why you taking us all the way to Gateway?” Dad: “

You're the boss. Make time. Okay? I am waiting" he hung up on me yet again. I took my things and went to open the door. It was as if Ningi was waiting by the door because as soon as I opened she attacked me with a hug. I laughed and she inhaled. Me: " Okay stop sniffing me" Ningi: " Just making sure you're alive" Me: " I'm okay. Let's go" Ningi: " Go where?" Me: " Lunch, I'll wait for you in the car." I walked away starting at Qiniso's office. He quickly stood up and came to me when he saw me. Que: " Are you okay?" Me: " I'm okay. Everything is in order?" Que: " Afraid no. We are losing clients very fast and there is no stopping it." Me: " Get hold of all the administrators. We shall get down to loads of business when I get back. I want their contracts reviewed. Ain't nobody walking out of here" I turned and walked out. I went to the parking lot and Ningi was already waiting for me by the car I rushed to the car opening it. She jumped in banging the door I chuckled going in. Ningi: " You could have warned me before going to get a quickie with Qiniso" Me: " Oh shut up. I need him inside me" we looked at each other and laughed out loud. Ningi: " You are nasty" Me: " Don't I know it" The rest of the drive was filled with chats and laughter. We got to Gateway and we were running to Beluga. We got there and found dad looking pissed. I kissed his cheek and he wiped it. Ningi: " Mapholoba we are sorry that we are late, we were just dealing with an issue. Sorry Mashiyamahle" and dad smiled. More like blushed

iyoooh!Me: “ Haibo baba” he chuckled shaking his head.Dad: “ I already ordered for you”Me: “ Thanks dad. What happened after youhung up on me?”Dad: “ When was that?” I gave him the duuhlook.Me: “ Okay what did you do about the Mikeissue?”Dad: “ I took care of it” his face changed for asecond it was filled with rage and darkness.Me: “ Dad?”Dad: “ Eat” i kept quiet because i know not toquestion my father...

Insert 4.

Zekhethelo. We had lunch with dad but Ningi did most of the talking since the project was her baby together with the designs. I completely zoned out of conversation until I felt someone place a hand on top of mine, it was dad. Dad: "You're okay baby?" I nodded. Me: "Yes I'm okay. Just worried about work, the amount of business that I am losing because of Mike." Dad: "He won't bother you again." Me: "Dad??" Dad: "What? You called me crying and he was responsible for that so I had to sort him out" I looked across the table and Ningi seemed frightened a bit because dad is not one to shout but he just shouted a little too loud because people were looking at us at this restaurant. Me: "Dad fine. Sort everything out with violence" I stood up and kissed his cheek. Dad: "Where are you going Ntomb'Zekhethelo Ngcobo?" Me: "I'm going to work dad. You coming Ningi?" I asked because she was still seated. Dad: "In case you didn't know or notice is that this is a business meeting so Ningi will join you when she is done." Ningi stood up. Ningi: "We've discussed everything there is. I will email your secretary the changes" Dad: "Okay no problem" he stands up to hug and kiss my forehead shaking Ningi's hand. We walked out leaving him to settle the bill. Ningi: "Girl your dad is hot!" Me: "My mom is still alive and very much in love with him" Ningi: "I was just saying friend" We went to Woolworths and bought some goodies because we had a long day to



prepare for. After that we went back to work, on the way Ningi received a phone call. Ningi: " Sazi" Caller: " ....." Ningi: " I am on my way to the office." Caller: " ....." Ningi: " Yes i spoke to her and we are on our way back. She will be attending tonight" She spoke some more and hung up. Ningi: " That was my brother Sazi. He was confirming tonight" Me: " What's happening tonight?" just wanted to mess with her. Ningi: " Zeee! The program for the kids. The one Sazi wants you to help with. The one in...." Me: " Okay okay. I get it. I was just messing with you. Of course i'll come" Ningi: " Thank you friend and please bring a fat pay check" Me: " You wish" we laughed. We arrived at the office and we went out separate ways. 5 minutes later Qiniso came knocking and i told him to come in. Que: " Boss lady i have the team ready, meet at the boardroom?" Me: " No. Bring them in here" I gathered things that i would need and went to take a seat on the couch taking off my shoes. I put my feet under my bum, making myself comfortable. They all got in, it was 5 people including Qiniso. Me: " Please do come in and get comfortable." I could see that they were nervous. Me: " Come. I don't bite" they laughed and came in. One guy sat on the carpet and his back on the couch i was sitting on taking off his blazer. The girl took off her shoes and sat just like me. The others took chairs and sat. Me: " Que please get us drinks. I'll have coffee please. Biggest cup" The rest of guys also told Que what they want and he kept promising to fire them as he is

the boss and they are making him an errand boy. He went out to order and I just replied on some emails. The office was awfully quiet. I lifted up my head and looked at these guys. They were all looking at me. Me: "What?" Guy on the floor: "We're just waiting for you to tell us where to start" Me: "Waiting for Que to come back with our drinks but in the meantime do tell me your names." Guy 1: "Lindani" I nodded. Guy 2: "Mlondi" Girl 1: "Nontokozi" Girl 2: "Minenhle" Me: "Nice to meet you. Mina i'm..." they broke out in laughter, just what I wanted. I wasn't about to work with stiff people. Que got in as we were laughing. Que: "Share the joke" Me: "Boss, chill" I gave him the hand and they laughed some more. Que sat down and handed me a stack of files. Me: "These are the people we lost?" he nodded. Que: "Should I get hold of our legal team?" Me: "Not yet. Let's see if we can get this done on our own. If not then we will call them okay?" Minnie: "Good thinking boss." I looked at her and smiled. We then started to work. Each person was fixing and trying to do damage control. I saw the door open and Ningi got in joining us. She sat on the one seater and also started to work. After some time they looked up sighing.

Me: "Don't even say it" Mlondi: "Actually I was about to say that we could force them to come back or they face millions of charges plus pay us the money that was agreed upon" Me: "No no. I am letting them go but they have to pay" I looked at Ningi smiling and she nodded. She knew that I was up to

something. Que: "Are you out of your fuckin' mind?" Nelly got in; we all turned to look at her. Nelly: "Miss Ngcobo your 15h00 with Mr Lionel" Me: "Cancel please and fit him in 8h30 tomorrow" Nelly: "Yes mam" she left and closed the door. I turned to look at Que. Me: "You were saying?" he looked at me fuming. Me: "Please excuse us. We are done for today" we said goodbye and left. We were now left with Que and Ningi. Que: "Why would you let go of those clients" Me: "I want to ruin them" Que: "But.." Ningi: "Give it up Qiniso. Let the boss do her job. She knows what she's doing" Que: "When things go wrong, don't come running to me" he attempted to leave but I commanded him to stop. I walked to him. I was really pissed. Me: "This is my company. The decisions I make will benefit us. If you have a problem with that please leave. I sure as hell will not miss you but remember one thing, don't you ever disrespect me like that. You hear me?" he nodded. I opened the door and pushed him out. I turned and looked at Ningi and we laughed. Ningi: "Oh girl you are so ghetto" Me: "Shut up wench!" we giggled. Ningi: "Look at the time. I have to go home and help out after that I need to change" Me: "Okay babe, I will see you tomorrow" she gave me a bored look I laughed. Ningi: "Don't bore me please" Me: "Can I come dressed in jeans and chucks?" Ningi: "Anything goes babe. Bye" Me: "Later" she walked out of my office closing it. I sat down and thought of

cancelling but i thought that she would need me so i will go.  
I gathered my things and headed home.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it  
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site  
please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting  
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from  
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African  
books, and also supporting me Thanks.

## Insert 5

Zekhethelo. It took forever to get home but as soon as I parked my car Emihle came running. Jeez this child; I always tell him. He came and opened the passenger side, he gave me that innocent smile I just melted. Emihle: "Hey mommy" he threw himself at me. Me: "Hey baby. How was school?" I asked hugging him tightly. Emihle: "Mooom! You are holding me too tightly" Me: "Sorry baby you just smell so good" I inhaled and he wiggled his way out of my arms. He sat on a chair looking at me. Emihle: "It's our "Wonderful dad" day on Friday and me..." he trailed off looking sad. Me: "You will go with Grandpa" Emihle: "I want to go with dad, where is my dad?" Me: "I told you that he went to a place far away. One day he will come back" Emihle: "Why doesn't he love me mommy?" I felt tears threatening to fall. Me: "Mommy loves you so much more" Emihle: "I love you too mommy. Don't cry, I won't talk about my dad ever again just don't cry" he said wiping my tears and kissing my nose I smiled. Me: "I love you too baby. Now run along, I'll come in just now and NO Running" He nodded and jumped out the car running into the house. I sighed. I put my head on my steering. I let the tears fall. I really wanted my son to grow up knowing his father but mommy made it clear that he hates him he even went as far as going to court and made me sign that I will never tell Emihle about him. I would often see him at malls but he would just pretend as if he doesn't know me. He is so heartless. I

thought that if he saw he son hewould change his mind but he just walked passus like he ain't know us.I was disturbed by a knock on the window andmom was looking at me with eyes full of pity.She opened the door and i just fell in her arms.Now mom is one of those tall ladies and she just engulfed me in a tight warm motherly hug.

Mom: " Shhh, it's going to be fine" she rubbedmy back.Me: " He wants to see him mom. What am i going to tell my son? How am i going to tell himthat his father hates him?"Mom: " God will make a way my baby, now stopcrying. You are breaking my heart"Dad: " And i really don't like my wife's heartbreaking and my baby girl crying. It's okay mylove. I will take it from here"Mom: " I'll be inside. I'll fix you a nice warm bathand make soup for you okay?"Me: " Chicken soup?"Mom: " No doubt" she kissed my chin andwalked inside.Dad: " What's wrong pumpkin?"

Me: " Daaaad" he chuckled.Dad: " You're no longer my pumpkin?"Me: " I am" i said hiding my face in his chest helaughed and his whole body shook.Dad: " now tell dad what's wrong?"Me: " It's Emihle dad. He wants a father andMike hates him. He's so young yet heunderstands that he has a mom and not afather dad. My son is hurting and there isnothing i can do" i sobbed.Dad: " Now Now, hush now pumpkin. It's notyour fault that good for nothing SOB

doesn't want the boy but you have been single for too long that I am also starting to wonder" i pulled away looking at him weirdly and he had this amused look on his face.

I was very pissed that i took my bag from my car and began to walk away. He laughed. Dad: " Baby, i was just messing with you..pumpkin...nono" he kept shouting and laughing. I got inside the house and headed straight to my bedroom. I stripped and went to take my long bath. I must have fallen asleep because i woke up to Emihle rubbing my boob. He does that a lot. I opened my eyes and looked at him. He seemed so focused at what he was doing i almost laughed. He was also talking to himself. Emihle: " I promise to take care of you mommy because i love you." He kissed my boob and slapped my cheek a little. Me: ' Mmmmm" Emihle: ' Wake up, the water is cold."

Me: " Okay. I'll be out just now" he walked out skipping and i got out to dry my body. Drained the water, washed the tub and walked out. I went past the closet and wore my pjs. I went to my bedroom, checked the time and it was 17h48. I am going to take a 2 hour nap before going to Ningi's place. Mom got in with my soup and Emihle right behind her. Mom: " You're sleeping already?" Me: " Just going to take a nap, i have an event tonight" Mom: " Thank you lord" i rolled my eyes. I got in bed and my son came to bed as well. He cuddled next to me. I took my soup from mom and began to eat.

Me: "It's some sort of charity event. Ningi and her brother are hosting at her place" Mom: "Well I hope you find..." Me: "Mom please stop it already. Give up on this "find a man" story. I don't want or need a man because..." Mom: "You have dildos and vibrators. I know" she also rolled her eyes. My jaw dropped. Mom: "Close your mouth and eat." I finished eating and gave mom her dish. Emihle: "I am going to do my homework and bath. I will see you later" he kissed my cheek and ran out. Me: "NO RUNNING" I yelled. Emihle: "Sorry." He yelled back mom laughed. Mom left and I took my nap. I was woken up by my ringing phone. Me: "Mmmmm" Ningi: "Bitch don't tell me you're sleeping" Me: "What's the time?" Ningi: "19h30. Get your ass here" she hung up. I sat up and sighed. I went to freshen up and chose an outfit. I opted for black leather jeggings, a white shirt and my white heelsneakers. I did my eyebrows and went out my room to the lounge. My parents and Emihle were there watching the news. Mom: "Looking sexy.." Me: "Mom.." Mom: "Whaaat, you look beautiful" Me: "Thank you mom" Emihle came and stood in front of me.

Emihle: "You're beautiful mommy" Me: "Thank you baby. Grandma will tuck you in okay? I have to go to work" Emihle: "Okay" he hugged my legs and he went to sit back down. Me: "I'll be back soon" Dad: "You can even come back tomorrow and..." I just took my car keys and walked out. I left them laughing. I got in my Porsche Cayenne and drove out. I got to Durban North in



record time and it was packed, no parking at all but i managed to squeeze myself in. I made my way inside but i bumped into someone. Person: " Watch it Durban Bitch"

Me: "Excuse me?" Person: " You're excused now move along" I lifted my head up and was met by these wonderful sexy grey eyes on a tall dark broadshouldered handsome guy but i quickly stopped drooling because i was so annoyed by this person who called me a bitch. Me: " What did you call me?" Person: " A bitch. A Durban..." i didn't even wait for him to finish because i kned him and walked inside leaving him to nurse his sack. I looked for Ningi and luckily i found her in her bedroom making out with some guy. Me: " Eew stop" she got off the guy screaming, she came to hug me. Ningi: " When did you get here?"

Me: " Just now i..." before i could answer the rude guy came in breathing heavily looking pissed. Ningi: " What happened to you?" She asked the guy and i also looked at him. Guy: " Some bitch kicked my balls" Ningi just laughed out loud. Guy: " And bitch knows better than to kick my balls" he looked so scary now. Ningi: " Yeah well, enough about that. Zekhethelo this my brother Sazi. Sazi this is my friend and boss Zekhethelo" Sazi and Zekhethelo: " WHAT???"

## Insert 6

### Zekhethelo

After that introduction rude guy and I just looked at each other, he looked so angry but I just didn't care.

He looked at me again, clicked his tongue before walking out. Ningi: "What just happened?" I pulled her by her hand leading to the kitchen ignoring her. Me: "I am super hungry, what's good to eat?" Ningi: "What would you like to eat?" Me: "Surprise me but I want something filling" she nodded and disappeared in the kitchen. A lot of people seemed to be enjoying the party from outside because there were few people inside the house. I went to the dining room which seemed deserted and I sat there. I took out my phone and called mom. Mom: "What do you want?" Me: "Really mom?" Mom: "Shouldn't you be socialising?" Me: "I just call to tell you that I arrived safe" Mom: "Oh okay, now go party and get drunk" she didn't even wait for me to answer because she just hung up. Moments later Ningi came in with a plate with goodies and a glass of water. Me: "Thanks babe. Do you still have my overnight bag here?" Ningi: "Where would it go?" she asked sitting down joining me for food.

Me: "I'm just thinking of sleeping over you know.." Ningi: "Which car are you driving?" Me: "The Porsche" Ningi: "Give me the keys. I'll ask Sazi to park it in the garage" Me: "On second

thoughts I'll just drive home" Ningi: "what happened between you and my brother" Me: "He..." I was interrupted by the devil himself. He called Ningi and they walked out together. I sat alone eating my food. This nice looking gentleman came and sat opposite my chair,

he just looked at me and smiled helping himself to

my food. I kept quiet because I was still pissed over this Sazi saga so I just minded myself. Guy: "you are beautiful" Me: "You are random" he laughed out loud throwing back his head. He looked cute shame with a nice smile but as cute as he was he had nothing on Sazi. Guy: "Thando Mavundla" he stuck out his hand and I shook it. Me: "Nice to meet you" I continued to eat my food and he chuckled. Me: "what?" Thando: "Aren't you going to tell me your name?"

Me: "Well you didn't ask" Thando: "Well someone tells you their name; you should also tell them your name" Me: "Is it? Where is that written?" He laughed pulling out his phone and made a phone call. Thando: "Please come to the lounge" he hung up afterwards. I just kept quiet because I really wasn't in the mood to talk to this guy. Ningi walked in. Ningi: "Cousin" she addressed this Thando guy. Thando: "Your friend is uptight as fuck, think she farts holy air" Me: "excuse me?" Ningi: "Haibo Thando, what's your problem dude?" Thando: "I am trying to make conversation with her but she seems to be all

prim and proper. I don't know what her problem is. She doesn't even want to give me her name." Me: "oh my Goodness, I seem to be attracting jerks tonight. Excuse me" I stood up and made my way outside and when I got there the crowd had gotten bigger. I saw someone driving in my car in the garage and I realised that Ningi took my keys and gave them to her brother. I stood by the door and I was observing. Girls in barely there clothing and guys all over them. I just felt out of place that when I saw the garage door close I went back in the house and went in the guest bedroom that I normally use. I took off my shoes and went out looking for something to sleep in. Ningi and her cousin were still arguing in the dining area so I went into another bedroom but I immediately regretted it because Sazi was standing in the middle of the room shirtless. I didn't even look anywhere else because my eyes trailed down to his torso and the v leading down to.. I was interrupted because he cleared his throat. I was so embarrassed but I decided to look at him in the eye. Sazi: "Done?" Me: "Done with what?" Sazi: "Done ogling me?" Me: "Oh please, get over yourself. I just came to get my car keys I need my bag inside the car"

Sazi: "I'm no valet boy, I don't know where your car keys are" Me: "You didn't have to be rude" I walked to the bed and took my keys but he held my hand tightly. Sazi: "What the hell are you doing?" he gritted through his teeth. Me: "You are

hurting me, let go” I pulled out of his grip. I looked at my hand and my wrist was turning green. I slapped him with that hand and walked out of the room with him close behind me. He caught up with me and he roughly turned me around. Sazi: “Don’t you ever put your hands on me, ever

again. Are we clear?” Me: “Get your fuckin hands off me” he gripped me tighter and I felt tears threatening my eyes. Sazi: “are we clear?” I nodded and tears rolled down my face. He let go of my arms and walked away. Ningi appeared and saw me crying she rushed to me and pulled me in her arms. Ningi: “what happened? Why are you crying?” she asked rubbing my back. Me: “I wanna go home” she let go and held my hands, I winced and she looked at my wrists. Her eyes widened. Ningi: “What happened to your hand? Who did this to you?”

Me: “ No one. I just want to go home. Please” I whispered the last part and tears just fell non-stop. I wasn’t crying because it hurt I was crying because this guy took me back to the Mike era. Ningi just pulled me to the guestroom and put me to bed there. She cuddled with me hushing me to sleep, she was rubbing my head so nicely that I fell asleep after that.

## Insert 7

Zekhethelol woke up early the next day and I had a pounding headache. I checked the time and it was only 5h15. I got up and made the bed after that I made my way into the bathroom, took a nice shooting shower to calm my nerves and the headache.

After that I went back lotioned and put on my white lace panties that did wonders for my butt. Short description of me. I am medium height, bloody yellow bone very clear smooth skin and "beautiful" because everyone that I meet says that. I have pink lips and a beauty spot on the side of my chin. I am a size 34 and blessed with a big boot and very big boobs but not saggy. So I wore the panties and a big white towel, after that I walked out and went to the kitchen. The house was dirty and there were people all over the house, some sleeping and some leaving. I just wanted orange juice so I went to the kitchen and got myself the juice. The house was very dirty; I walked outside just to see the sun rise. I stood outside drinking my juice.

I felt someone looking at me and when I turned around it was Sazi, he was shirtless yet again. I quickly turned back around and just minded my business. I stood for another 10 minutes and went back inside the house. I found Sazi, his cousin Thando and some girls in the kitchen. The other girl was all over Sazi I just rinsed my glass and walked out the kitchen, I heard laughter after I left. I walked to the guestroom and I pushed the door not

locking it, I looked for something to wear and dressed in my olive cotton bodyhugging dress with nude platform shoes. I did my eyebrows and the door opened. In came Sazi without knocking. He just stood by the door looking at me; I finished doing my shit and packed my bag. Sazi: "Breakfast is ready" I nodded and I took my phone making a phone call and he walked out. Mom: "Baby" Me: "Morning mom" I suddenly became emotional. Mom: "What happened?" Me: "Emihle gone to school already?" Mom: "Yes he is gone. Tell me what is bothering you?" Me: "Nothing, I will see you when I get home" I hung up, took my bag and walked out closing the door behind me. I went to Ningi's bedroom and knocked but she didn't answer. I went in and she wasn't there so I figured that she is in the kitchen. When I got to the kitchen no one was there so I went outside and found 2 more guys that I didn't know and some girl with the rest of the people that I saw in the kitchen this morning. Ningi saw me; she smiled and came to me giving me a hug. Ningi: "Morning, where are you going so early?" Me: "Early start, I am going to the office" Ningi: "Join us for breakfast" Me: "No thanks I should get going" Ningi: "You are a morning and breakfast person, since when do you turn down breakfast" Me: "I'm just not feeling well. I have to go" I kissed her cheek and walked to my car because the garage was opened, I placed my bags inside and when I turned around I

collided with Sazi I almost scream. He held the hand that he hurt me on and his jaw tightened.

Sazi: "Come have breakfast" Me: "I am not hungry" I pulled my hand from his and got in my car. He looked really pissed, I didn't care. I just wanted to get out of this place. I reversed and turned. When I looked on my mirror he was still standing in the garage looking at my car. I drove out and my car phonerang, it was Ningi. Ningi: "What happened Zee" Me: "We'll talk when you get in" Ningi: "is it my brother? What did he do to you?" Me: "I'm fine, like I said I am not feeling well" we ended the call and I drove to work. I got there and very few people were there. I ordered my breakfast and started working. When my breakfast came I ate like I haven't ate in a long time. I didn't even realise that Ningi was standing by the door. Ningi: "Why don't you want to tell me what happened?" I got a fright. Me: "How long have you been standing there?" Ningi: "Clearly something happened last night because you ran from breakfast yet here you are stuffing your face" Me: "I got hungry when I got here" she raised up her hands in surrender. Ningi: "You know where to find me when you want to talk" she attempted to leave but I stopped her. Me: "It's your brother, okay?" she quickly closed the door and came to sit.

Ningi: "What did he do?" Me: "I'm scared of him" Ningi: "What did he do?" Me: "He is the one who hurt my wrist last



nightand..."Ningi: "Say what now? Son of a bitch" she stoodup and I called after her but she was long gone.I pushed the plate aside and just continued withwork.I had my scheduled meeting with MR Lionel andout of all my employees and colleagues, himand Ningi I trust the most. After our meeting I had a conference call with some of ourinvestors and I let them in on the plan that I wasworking on. They seemed really impressed withthe work and the profits that we made in the last quarter, that I what I do. I make them loadsof money.Qiniso got in while I was on the call but it wastowards the end of the call and he sat down.

He just looked sour. I ended the call and looked athim.Me: "Can I help you?"Qiniso: "So you are really going through withthis madness?"Me: "If you no longer want to work for me, thereis the door. I am really not in the mood for yourbullshit. What do you want?"Qiniso: " I just came to confirm the directorsmeeting on Friday, I want to send out thememo."

Me: "What time?'Qiniso: "12h00"Me: "Book it" he nodded sourly and went out. Itwas after lunch when I saw Ningi and shelooked like she had been crying. I went to heroffice and she was busy with work.Me: "What's wrong?"Ningi: " I went to my parent's graves"Me: "I'm sorry babe, you should have told me tocome with" she just cried and I pulled her in myarms consoling her.Me: "Shhhh... I'm so sorry" I kept hushing herand

consoling until she was okay. There was a knock on the door and a guy with a box full of red and white flowers.

Guy: "Miss Ngcobo" Me: "That's me" Guy: "Please sign here, these are for you" I signed and took the flowers reading the card. The card read "I am sorry. I was hoping we could do dinner? S" What the hell is this guy playing at?

Insert 8.

Sazi. My name is Sazi Ngonyama, i am 32 years old and my only family is my sister Ningi. Our parents died in a tragic car accident. I later found out that it was a planned hit when i grew up and the guy that planned it was my father's

best friend. We trusted him with everything and at the end of the day we lost everything. I had a beautiful girlfriend, Mandy. We had been together since high school until i found her in bed with my cousin Thando last year. That's when i decided to come home. By the way i am a self made millionaire. I own a IT business. I also have a project that i am running i am sure you heard about it, a program for boys. I hosted a party last night with hopes that people will come but asking my cousin Thando to invite people was a big mistake because he turned it into a house party. When i went out the house after the argument that i had with him i bumped into this woman and when i looked at her she was a beautiful goddess but then i remembered Mandy and i called this woman a bit. Hee this chick kicked my balls and i only found out later that she's Ningi's friend and boss.

I just want her donation and of course for her to come around and be with the kids. I don't really need the money for these kids, i can do it on my own but what i need is people who will come hold and build relationships with these kids. Last night was

an epic fail plus i ended up hurting her and when i saw her cry my heart just broke. I don't even know why i behaved like that. I mean i have met a lot of women in my life but seeing her, seeing Zekhethelo drove me crazy. She looks and smells nice, sexy with a beautiful voice and then i had to go and mess it up but maybe it's for the best. Maybe i need for us to hate each other because i cannot deal with another heartbreak. Ningi called me this morning and she was crazy mad. She had never in her life raised her voice at me but today she did because i hurt Zekhethelo's wrist and arm. I did see her wrist today and it was purple green.

I couldn't even apologise. So when i got to work i decided to send Zekhethelo flowers to apologise and possibly go for dinner. I have been waiting for her call the whole day but she never called so i just decided to go to her workplace. I first got a box of chocolate and i go there. When i got there the receptionist said that they are in a meeting with my sister so i decided to wait. I don't even want a relationship with her, i just want to be civil because she means a lot to my sister so i have to be nice. After an hour or so i was told that i could go in. I went to her office and got in without knocking since it was opened. I stood by the door looking at her, damn she's beautiful and she disturbed me ogling her when she cleared her throat. Zee: " Can i help you Mr Ngonyama?" i chuckled.

Me: " I guess i deserve that. I come in peace"Zee: " What can i do for you?"Me: " Straight to the point i like it. I need your help with the kids"Zee: " Okay, anything else?"Me: " Huh? You are going to help me?"Zee: " That's what i said." She said going back to her reading, i was actually shocked.Me: " Why?"Zee: " The kids need help don't they?"Me: " Yes but why are you helping me after last night?"Zee: " Those kids did nothing wrong. So if there is nothing else i would like to get back to work."Me: " So no dinner?"Zee: " Not necessary" i got up and walked out but i came back and sat down. She just looked at me.Me: " Why are you being extra?"Zee: " Excuse me?"Me: " You are being extra for no reason. I am trying to be nice but you're throwing that back to my face"Zee: " And how are you being nice?" she stood up and went to close the door. She came and sat on the table right in front of me.Me: " I offered to take you to dinner"Zee: " Business dinner right?"Me: " Yes a business dinner and to apologise"Zee: " You can apologise now and we have already discussed business."Me: " Seriously though, i can't and won't beg you. If you don't want dinner fine. I will email you the details of the program, goodbye Miss Ngcobo"Zee: " Aren't you going to apologize?"Me: " Only ladies deserve such. Goodbye" I left her office and went to look for my sister and found her. I knocked and she just looked at me.Me: " You're still not talking to me?" i went to sit at the corner couch and looked at her.Ningi: " What you did hurt

me.” Me: “ How exactly did it hurt you because i did nothing to you?” Ningi: “ If you came here too...” Zekhethelo burst in her office fuming. Zee: “ Can you believe your stupid brother? He didn’t even apologize, he wanted to do that when we have dinner but i turned it down and he things he doesn’t have to apologize. Who does that?”

Ningi: “ Zekhethelo i...” Zee: “ He’s cute and shit but his attitude makes him look like a monster. I really despise people who act like they own the world i hate that shit” Ningi: “ Zekhethelo he...” Zee: “ And he has the fuckin nerve to call me extra!” she then sat down on a chair opposite Ningi. Me: “ It’s good to know how you think about me” she looked at me shocked but quickly recovered. Zee: “ Yes well i’m glad you were here to hear all the good things about you” Me: “ Miss Ngcobo get off that high horse of yours and....” Zee: “ Whoaa back up buddy, you’ve known me for 2 seconds and you already see how high my horse is? Get out of here Mr Jokes” hehe this woman is rude but she i liked it. Me: “ Take a chill pill baby and call me when you want to release the tension” Zee: “ What tension?” i got closer to her and rubbed her neck. Me: “ Sexual tension” her face changed and i saw that she wanted to slap me yet again Zee: “ Fuck you” she said that and walked out the office and i laughed. Oh dear, i think i am gonna love making her angry. She looks sexier when she is angry.



Insert 9.

Zekhethelo. I got in my office and I was fuming but after some time I chuckled. It felt good to be rattled again. I laughed out loud and Ningi got in my office, she looked at me weirdly. Ningi: "What's so funny?" Me: "It's your brother. He is good. I give him that" Ningi: "What did he do?" she asked getting closer and sat on a chair. Me: "He makes me mad. He makes me so mad and it just felt good." Ningi: "Okay you are being weird. I just came to check on you. You were pretty upset when you left my office" Me: "Your brother wants me to lose my cool. I'm not going to give him the satisfaction." Ningi: "What's for lunch?" Me: "Lunch is over hun"

Ningi: "Well I am hungry and I never have my lunch without you" I took my phone and ordered lunch. I got an email from Sazi telling me about the program on Saturday. He said "You are a sexy tiny thing by the way" I got so mad I wanted to see and strangle him. Ningi: "Haibo what's with the steam coming out of your ears?" Me: "It's your brother. He is getting on my last nerve" The day went by quickly and it was time to go home. I got ready to leave and in came Qiniso. Me: "Can we do this tomorrow Qiniso, I had a long day. I am tired" Que: "I sent out the memo and I also told the directors to oppose this bull you're trying to do and..."



Me: “ Don’t you fuckin dare! Don’t you dare come in here and tell me how to run my business” Que: “ I am just looking out for the company i...” Me: “ Shut up. Shut up. Now you are going to go back to your office and tell them you made a mistake or so help me God i will show you flames you will wish you had never met me” i shouted and he stood up banging the door. My phone rang and i answered. Me: “ What?!” Sazi: “ Whooa chill. You really need to calm down. All this anger is not good for your blood pressure” Me: “ Oh i am sorry Dr Ngonyama” i said sarcastically. Sazi: “ Did you get my email?”

Me: “ Yes i got my email and even replied to it” Sazi: “ Oh you did. I must check.” Me: “ So is there anything i can help you with?” i said really annoyed. Sazi: “ You’re really not going to go out with me to dinner. I mean you’ll pay since you are rolling dough and...” Me: “ Goodnight Mr Ngoyama” Sazi: “ Sazi, my name is Sazi.” Me: “ Whatever” i hung up and huffed. I took my bag and locked my office. I went to the parking lot and Ningi was gone already so i got in the car and drove away rocking J Cole. I got home in record time and as usual my son ran to my car. I got out and he threw himself at me.

Emihle: “ Mommy!” Me: “ Baby!” i picked him up planting kisses all over his face. Emihle: “ I missed you mommy” Me: “ I missed you too” i went in the house and my parents were in the lounge. My dad whispered something to mom and she turned crimson

giggling.Me: “ Get a room”Dad: “ Yeah well this is our house”Me: “ Is it? Maybe i should consider getting a place of my own” i said disappearing in the passage. The moment i got to my room my parents were on my heel.Mom: “ You want to leave usNtomb’Zekhethelo?”

Me: “ I was joking mom, relax” i said taking off my feet.Dad: “ It’s not funny. Your joke is very stale”Me: “ You guys need to relax” i went to seat on the bed and breathed out closing my eyes.Mom: “ What’s wrong?”Me: “ It’s work. It’s stressing me a lot”Mom: “ Come baby. Let’s go get mommy tea”she took him and went out.Dad: “ Talk to me”Me: “ It’s Qiniso. He is going against my decision of letting the poached clients go”Dad: “ Why would you let them go?”Me: “ They are still in contract and by leaving they will be....”

Dad: “ In breach of contract and you will sue them for millions making you more money.GENIUS!” das said chucklingMe: “ That’s the idea but Qiniso is getting in the way”Dad: “ I will sort him out”Me: “ But dad...”Dad: “ I will sort him out” he said getting up and planted a kiss on my cheek.I undressed and hit the shower. I got back to my room and my phone was ringing.Me: “ Hello...” i said breathlessSazi: “ Why do you sound so breathless?”Me: “ Dude what do you want?”Sazi: “ Just chill will you. Tomorrow morning there is a breakfast meeting at The Pier. Be there at 09h00” he hung up afterwards.Son of a

bitch....Sazi.I just loved rattling miss Posh. Girls like her piss me off, that's why i wanted to see how she would be around kids so i told her that i need people to come by and help out. I went out for drinks with Thando and Sash at Dros in Gateway. Thando: "Dude i'm sure your beer is hot now" he said indicating with his eyes. Me: "I don't want to get drunk." Thando: "You never get drunk." Sash: "He's too posh" and they laughed. I just smiled at these fools. A waitress came to our table and asked if we were still good. She was giving me the eye and i just looked at her very bored she left after failing to make me notice her. Thando: "Duuude, she is totally checking you out. Like she is so into you" Me: "Not interested" Sash: "Last night girls were all over him but he didn't even hit. Not even once" Me: "Yeah well i don't want you guys to know who i am fucking" Thando: "Why not?" Me: "You forgot? I mean you fucked Candy and..." Thando: "How many times must i apologize?" Me: "I just don't get it man, you knew how much i loved her but you still went and made her pregnant. Why?" Sash: "Calm down dude. We are at a public place" Me: "You think i give a fuck? You know what i'm out" i took my wallet, keys and phone. I left, the reason why i was so mad was because this was the first time i ever sat down with Thando after that incident. He now wants to act like everything is perfect and we are a happy family. Thando is my dad's brother's son.

Growing up he had always felt entitled and I'll be damned if let him take over everything. I didn't even want to involve him on my weekend program because knowing him he would call the media and make it look like it was his idea. I drove out of Gateway and called Ningi. Ningi: "What's up?"

Me: "Watch how you talk to me. I am not your friend" Ningi: "Sazise what can I do for you?" Me: "Are you home?" Ningi: "Yes but I am getting ready to go to Umlazi" Me: "What's happening at Umlazi?" Ningi: "I am sleeping over at Zee's place" Me: "She lives at Umlazi?" I chuckled. Ningi: "Yeah she does" Me: "I'll take you there" Ningi: "Why?" she asked in a suspicious tone Me: "It's not safe so I will drive you there" she kept quiet for a second. Ningi: "Oh okay, we'll go out for dinner. I am just going there and we'll go for dinner later"

Me: "I will drive you guys" Ningi: "No thanks" Me: "I wasn't asking or you might as well not go at all" Ningi: "Dude no, I am 27 years old" Me: "And I am 32 years old. What's your point?" Ningi: "I am waiting for you" she sounded like she was moving around because there were a lot of shuffling sounds. Me: "I am actually waiting for you outside" she hung up and I chuckled. She came out wearing a white dress with green sneakers. She placed her bags at the back seat and came to the front. I started the car and drove out. She looked

pissed. Me: " You look hideous" i chuckled when she gave me the annoyed look.

Ningi: " Thanks Fashion Cop" i laughed. The rest of the trip i kept teasing her and laughing. She'd pull my nose and i would swerve the car on purpose just so she could scream. We finally arrive at this freakishly big and beautiful house at Umlazi. It was a single storey house but man it was boss. Ningi made a phone call. Ningi: " We are outside come lets go" she hung up afterwards and looked at me. Ningi: " She's coming." Minutes later the gate opened and she stepped out dressed in ripped skinny jeans, a maroon hoodie and maroon stilettos. She looked so beautiful that she almost, almost took my breath away. She came to the car and got in the backseat and greeted. Her sweet scent filled the car and i just got mesmerised right there. I turned and looked at her, she raised a brow as a sign of annoyance.

Me: " Where to Miss?" Zee: " Pavilion." She answered and focused on her phone. She ran her tongue over her maroon colored lips and i knew right then that i was screwed...

Insert 10.

Zekhethelo. Being in this car with Sazi somehow unsettles me. I don't know why so I just decide to focus on my phone and keep quiet. On the way I got a phone call from Qiniso. Me: "What do you want Qiniso?" Que: "Miss Ngcobo, I just called to say I'm sorry and that I will get the directors on board" Me: "What changed?" Sazi cleared his throat looking at me in the mirror I ignored him.

Que: "Nothing miss. I apologise" and he hung up. I looked at my phone and called my father. Dad: "My princess?" Me: "What did you do?" Dad: "What did I do?" Me: "What did you say or do to Qiniso?" Dad: "Oh he called you. I'm glad it's sorted. Enjoy your night out" Me: "Muzi!" he hung up. I sighed deeply and Ningi chuckled. Ningi: "Uncle Bae be giving you issues?" Me: "You have no idea" Ningi: "How is he anyways?" Me: "He's amazing shame" Ningi: "You should say that I mean he bought you a Porsche for Christmas"

Me: "Who else was gonna buy it for me?" Sazi gave me an evil look but I just minded me. Sazi: "I will fetch you later" he said parking. I didn't even realize that we had already arrived. Ningi: "No need. We'll catch the Uber" Sazi: "I wasn't asking you. Besides your overnight bag is in here. I'll go to Westville and wait for you there" Me: "Thanks for the ride" I said getting out the car. I stood outside waiting for them to finish talking.

Ningi came out looking pissed as ever. Me: "What's wrong?" Ningi: "Nothing. It's all good." I decided to let her be. We first went to watch a movie. After the movie we went for dinner. Having silly conversations here and there. Ningi: "What do you think of my brother?"

Me: "He's alright" I said eating my chips. Ningi: "Would you date him?" Me: "What?" I choked on my food and coughed. She gave me water and I drank. Me: "I wouldn't date him even if he was the last guy on earth" Ningi: "Hm m m m m." She looked side ways. Me: "What was that?" Ningi: "What was what?" Me: "That hm m m m?" Ningi: "Oh look at the time. We should get going." She stood up as I settled the bill and I found her waiting outside. We started to walk towards where she said Sazi is parked but she quickly turned when she saw Sazi's car. Ningi: "I am pressed, I'll be back shortly. I'll find

you in the car" she quickly ran leaving me there. I turned and walked to the car. I could feel his eyes on me as I made way to the car. I tried to open the back door but it wouldn't open I knocked. Me: "Please open the door" Sazi: "Come this side" he indicated with his head for me to come sit in the front. Me: "I'll sit here thanks" he kept quiet and looked ahead. I sighed and went to sit up front. Sazi: "Where does it hurt?" Me: "What?" Sazi: "Where does it hurt, I mean you didn't want to come sit here. Just checking if you got injured while climbing in

the front seat.” I just chuckled and kept quiet. I was really pissed if you ask me but I wasn’t going to give him the satisfaction. Sazi: “ You need to keep your lovers away from my sister” Me: “ What lovers?” Sazi: “ That Qiso and Uncle bae you were talking to on the phone.” I kept quiet for a second and I burst out laughing. I laughed so hard that my stomach hurt. Ningi came in as I was laughing I even had tears in my eyes. Ningi: “ What’s so funny?” Me: “ Your brother. Your brother is the King of Comedy” I laughed once more and I really couldn’t stop. He clicked his tongue and drove away.. Sazi. The way she was laughing was really pissing me off. I mean what’s funny about me looking out for my sister. I don’t want her getting involved with old shady men. Ningi: “Babe why are you laughing” Zee had now quietened down but would look at me and start laughing all over again. Me: “ Please ask her because she is just being childish” she laughed out loud all over again that I hit the brake so hard that she went all the way to the dashboard and I heard her head making contact to it. Ningi screamed and Zekhethelo remained bowing by the dashboard. Ningi: “ Zee, are you okay?” Zee: “ Yes I’m fine. Just get me home” Me: “ Let me see your face?” I tried touching her but she pulled away. Zee: “ Don’t touch me” cars were hooting behind me so I decided to park on the side.

Ningi got out and went to open Zekhethelo’s door and she exclaimed! Ningi: “ Oh my word Sazi what have you done?” I got



out of my side and went to her. She was bleeding, her nose was bleeding plus her nose had turned purple. Me: "Jesus are you okay?" i tried touching her nose and she slapped my hand. Zee: "I'm okay. Just get me home" she said as she suppressed a laugh and she let it out again. I got fuckin mad i went around and started the car. Ningi: "Why are you laughing Zekhethelo Ngcobo?" Zee: "Your brother said i should stay away from you" Ningi: "Why would you do that?"

Zee: "He said i have a lot of lovers so i should keep away from you" Ningi: "Haibo what lovers, unless you have boyfriends that you have been hiding away from me" Me: "Ningi Shut up and do as i say" Zee: "That's not the fun part, the fun part is that Qiniso and Muzi are my boyfriends" Ningi: "What??" she looked at me and joined Zekhethelo and they laughed. I was so annoyed i wanted to stop the car and tell them to get off. Me: "If you two don't shut up i will drop you off here in the middle of nowhere" Zee turned to me and put her finger in her mouth and i winced. Her face looked really messed up and i made a turn. I had to get her to a hospital. Zee: "Where are you going?" Me: "Taking you to the hospital. Your face looks like a mess" Zee: "I'm fine. I'll put some ice on my face" Me: "I'm not taking any chances." We got to St Augustine's Hospital and we were attended by a Dr Evans. Dr: "Hello My name is Dr Evans, Dr Thoba Evans. What seems to be the problem?" Me: "Zekhethelo here had a little accident. I was hoping if you could check her

out and see if there is any damage to her face" Dr: " No problem. This way Miss...?" Zee: " Ngcobo" Dr Evans: " Miss Ngcobo follow me. Do you need help walking?" Zee: " I hit my face. Not body" he raised his hands up as surrender. Me: " I hope she is okay"

Ningi: " I hope so too. You really hurt her" Me: " She was annoying me with all the laughing I just had to shut her up" Ningi: " She had every right to laugh at you because Qiniso is her employee that was giving her issues and Muzi is her dad" Me: " What??" Ningi: " Yes, what indeed" she said that and walked away leaving me feeling like shit. I am such an ass!

Insert 11.

Zekhethelo. I woke up and my nose hurt like hell i wanted to scream. I looked for my phone and it was under the pillow. I realised that it was the following day early morning. The Dr got in as i was about to go back sleep. Dr: " Morning. How are you feeling today?" Me: "I fell like i was in a big accident involving a boat, train and..." he chuckled. Dr: " Okay i get it. I have good news and bad news" Me: " Give me the good news." Dr: " Well your nose is not broken" Me: " That's a relief" Dr: " Bad news is that you are going to have mother of headaches until the swelling goes down" Me: " Damn what does that mean?" Dr: " It means that you are off work for 2 weeks" Me: " Say what now?" Dr: " Mr Ngonyama has paid the hospital bill. I

will be back with your discharge papers" He walked out leaving me annoyed, i guess he could see that i wanted to argue about him giving me so much time out. The door opened and my parents walked in followed by Ningi. She looked devastated i just laughed. Dad: " Trust you to laugh during tough times" Me: " You guys look so sad" Mom: " How is your nose?" Me: " Not broken but that's not the bad news" Dad: " What? There's bad news? What happened? Are you okay?" Me: " Relax dad. I have been booked off work for 2 weeks" Mom: " That is good news" Ningi and dad nodded as a sign of agreement. Me: " I have to be at work. I need to..." Dad: " Ningi will take care of everything,

won't you baby?" she blushed and mom rolled hereyes.Mom: " Yey wena Ningi. Focus. Don't allow him to wet your panties honey, he uses his mouth quiet well. The same mouth that goes down to my..."Me: " Whooa mom too much information" dad chuckled.Ningi: " Kodwa mah.." she joined in the laughter.Dad: " So Ningi will handle everything thing, right?"Ningi: " You did make me vice president for times like these" she wiggled her eyebrows.Me: " You tried to kill me now you want my position. Sneaky girl"Ningi: " I will come later with my broom and steal you. Boohahahahah" she gave that evil laugh and i laughed so hard but i ended up hurting my self.

Mom: " Ningi, leave. We'll get the Uber for you"Me: " Come see me later?" she kissed my cheek.Ningi: " Just try and keep me away. I love you"Me: " I love you too" she walked out and in got Dr Evans. He greeted my parents and dad signed my discharge forms.Dad: " It says here the bill had already been paid"Dr: " Yes sir Mr Ngonyama has already paid. Keep well Miss Ngcobo" he walked out after thatDad: " Who is this Mr Ngonyama"Mom: " He's Ningi's brother. Young nice chocolate candy. Drop dead gorgeous panty dropper and..."Me: " Mom!" i shouted and dad looked amused.He came closer to mom and whispered a little loud.Dad: " I am so gonna fuck you tonight" mom turned crimson red and i just looked at them.They really needed to grow up and stop fucking like rabbits.I got off the bed and walked ahead of them. I wasn't

going to stick around and watch them fuck around. I looked at my phone and Sazi had not called. I kinda felt down, I don't know why but it hurt. Dad came, he was driving my car. Me: "Really dad? Why my car?" Dad: "What's yours is mine and what's mine is...." Me: "Mine" Dad: "Good girl." I got in and sat at the back. I fell asleep on the way. I woke up when dad lifted me up from the car, I just closed my eyes and he chuckled as I snuggled closer. He put me on my bed and I kissed him. Me: "Thanks daddy" Dad: "You're welcome baby" he tucked me in and I fell asleep immediately. I was woken up by a ringing phone. Me: "Hmmm?" Sazi: "I am outside" Me: "Huh?" Sazi: "Please come. I would like to see you" he hung up. I got up and went to the bathroom. I looked at my face and I looked very ugly I wanted to cry. I don't even wear make up. I changed to a dusty pink dress that was thigh length and wore my white Nike sneaker. I went out and it looked as if no one was home because it was only my car that was parked in.

I opened the gate and walked out. I must have had a mini orgasm there because brother man was standing by the door dressed in black sneakers, jeans and a black long sleeve t-shirt. He looked so good. I got to him and he looked pretty tense. Sazi: "Erm Hi" Me: "Hi" Sazi: "How are you feeling?" Me: "I've been better" He opened the car door and got a bag from Spur and a plastic from Woolies. Sazi: "I got you lunch" Me: "Thanks" Sazi: "

Okay, i'll see you" he got in the car  
Me: " You really can't say it  
can you?"  
Sazi: " Say what?" he looked at me in confusion.

Me: " Say you're sorry"  
Sazi: " I did get you lunch didn't i?"  
Me: " I could have easily gotten myself lunch"  
Sazi: " Yeah well enjoy"  
he started the car and drove off. Fuckin Jerk.

Insert 12.

Zekhethelo. After leaving Ningi's house i went for a drive. I wanted to clear my head i mean my spirit just went down when i saw Sazi and that girl plus she told me to stay away from her man so i'll stay away. I went to Umhlanga beach after getting myself Ice Cream and some bottled water. I took a stroll by the beach and i sat there clearing my head. By the time i walked back to my car it was starting to get dark. I got in the car and called my mom. Mom: "Baby?" Me: "I'm on my way home" Mom: "Okay babe, i'm glad you're safe" Me: "Would you stop talking like a teenager?" we laughed and i ended the call. I went passed Steers as i was craving for a burger so i bought for everyone. I got in the car and drove home. I got a call from Ningi on the way. Ningi: "Where the hell have you been? I have been going out of my mind with worry" Me: "Relax, i was at the beach. I am fine" Ningi: "What happened?" Me: "Huh?" Ningi: "What happened between you and Sazi?" Me: "Nothing. Why?"

Ningi: "He is spitting fire. I told him i can't find you and he is panicking" Me: "Nothing happened, i took the file and left" We continued talking until i got home. I parked and took out the things that i bought. I went inside the house and found everyone in the lounge. Mom: "I am so hungry. What did you bring?" Me: "Who said i bought anything?" Mom: "Honey, you

are mine. I know you like the back of my hand.” I chuckled. I got the Burgers and Dad also bought wings from Chicken Licken and we started to eat. Emihle finished first wanting seconds, I gave him his second burger. Emihle: “ Mommy” Me: “ Yes baby”

Emihle: “ What happened to your face?” Me: “ Nothing happened. I had an accident that’s all” Emihle: “ Can I touch it?” Me: “ No it’s too painful” he nodded and continued with his food. We finished eating and I went to my bedroom. I took off my clothes and went to take a long shower. When I came out Emihle was already in my bed dressed in pjs playing with my phone. Emihle: “ I’ll sleep with you today” Me: “ Okay baby let me get dressed” I went to the closet and wore my sleep wear. I applied toner on my face and some oil afterwards. I got to my bedroom and Emihle was talking to someone on the phone.

Emihle: “ She loves chocolates and burgers.” Caller: “ ....” Emihle: “ Yes she really is beautiful” Caller: Emihle: “ I’ll give her the phone now. Goodnight” he handed me the phone Me: “ Hello” Sazi: “ How are you?” I frowned. Me: “ I’m fine thanks. How are you?” Sazi: “ I’m sorry” Me: “ Thank you. Finally you apologised” he chuckled. Sazi: “ I am sorry for that too but I’m mostly sorry for today” Me: “ What happened today?” Sazi: “ Me and the girl that you found me with. I am...” Me: “ That is none of my business” Sazi: “ I know it’s just that I feel like I should explain” Me: “ There is no need Sazi. You are a grown man



and my best friend's brother" he groaned.Me: " What's up?"Sazi: " Nothing. I... i'm glad you're okay. Have a good evening"Me: " Good night" we ended the call and i got in bed with my son.We watched t.v and a movie. Half way through the movie Emihle fell asleep so i got out of bed,went to my desk and did some work. Around 2.am a message came through. " You think having a powerful father can keep me away from you and my son, you have another thing coming. I will find you Zekhethelomy love and i will kill you, me and our son"i jumped and my phone fell. It rang after 2 minutes and it was Sazi.Me: " What do you want Sazi?"Sazi: " Why aren't you sleeping?"Me : " I erm i..."Sazi: " What's wrong? Your voice sounds shaky"Me: " I'm fine. Bye"i got another message from the number with my picture from the previous day and Emihle's picture. I screamed.Me: " Daaaaaad!" dad burst in my room and showed him my phone. He was fuming.He got out and went to make a phone call. I caught the end of the call.Dad: " You find him Benny and make sure that you kill him" he hung up.Me: " Dad no, tell uncle Benny not to kill him"Dad: " Ey voetsek man Zekhethelo. You think i am going to let that boy piss on my head and leave it like that? Don't piss me off" i looked at him and marched to the kitchen and he was right behind me.Dad: " baby..."Me: (silence)Dad: " I'm sorry okay. I am sorry for shouting okay?" i kept quiet and he hugged me kissing my head countless times.I went back to bed to sleep this time and

i couldn't sleep so i went to sleep with my parents but i was disturbed by the sounds coming out of their room. Dad: " Can you take more?" mom moaned and ran away to my bedroom shutting my eyes and ears. I don't even know when i fell asleep but I did...I'll post again when i wake up. I hardly slept last night...

Insert 13.

Zekhethelo. The rest of the week passed without Sazi and I speaking, not that I missed him but I wanted him to apologise. I received an email from him about the meeting on Saturday. We were going to meet at some hall Kwa Mashu and meet the kids. He also included a list of things to buy so I bought. Today is Saturday and my spirits are high.

There is nothing that is going to bring me down even that jerk ass Sazi. I got out of bed and made it. I went to the bathroom and took a long soothing bath in the tub. I drained water and cleaned the bathroom. I went to the bedroom and lotioned, wore my underwear. I wore my faded jean shorts with a blue t-shirt and blue Nike sneakers. I tied my hair in a neat ponytail and went for breakfast. I found my family having breakfast. I gave mom a kiss and when I tried to kiss dad he pulled back. I looked at mom and she shook her head. I chuckled. I took a seat and sat down. Dad kept throwing me daggers but I just had my breakfast in peace. Mom: "Where are you going?" Me: "I'm going to the kids program at Kwa

Mashu" Mom: "Okay. Have a good day" Emihle: "Mommy did you buy Prince's present?" Me: "Yes. It's on top of your bed and..." before I could finish he was up running down the passage. Me: "NO RUNNING EMIHLE!" but that fell into deaf ears. I finished my food and dad was just staring at me. I wasn't

even going to ask him. He's the one with the problem so he should speak. I got up and went to my bedroom and mom got in. Mom: "Don't mind your father baby" Me: "I am not even going to ask what his problem is"

Mom: "He's just looking out for you baby" Me: "How mom? I don't even know what his problem is" mom sighed and came to hug me. Mom: "Enjoy your day love okay?" Me: "Thanks mom. I love you" Mom: "I love you too and I'll take care of Emihle. Will take him to the party" Me: "Okay. Later" we went out of my bedroom and I got to my car outside. I realised that it was shiny and when I looked inside dad's things were in there so I went to take the Ranger Rover keys because I did not want to get into an argument with dad. I got in the car and drove out. Dad had already left, when I went inside the house I am guessing that is when he drove out. I don't know what his problem is and I am not going to ask. I drove towards Kwa Mashu but I made a quick stop at Bridge City to get some supplies that Sazi sent for me to get. I drove to Kwa Mashu and I found the place easily. I parked my car and when I got out Ningi was already making her way to my car. Ningi: "Babe!" she screamed. I last saw her on Wednesday. I laughed. Me: "Hey babe" we hugged. Ningi: "You smell so good" Me: "Don't I always?" I mocked her while laughing. Ningi: "Aren't we full of ourselves this morning?" Me: "Whatever. So what's happening?" she

hooked her arm into mine and we walked towards the hall. It was really big. Ningi: " We are just setting up and Sazi....about Sazi babe i..." Me: " No need to explain your brother's behaviour. As long as you remain my friend I don't really care what he thinks" she nodded and smiled.

We continued towards the hall. When we got in there were a lot of people there and they were organising food parcels. It was a huge thing because there was noise everywhere. Me: " Wow" Ningi: " My thoughts exactly" Me: " This is huge" Ningi: " I know. Come" she pulled me inside. Me: " Where are you taking me?" she just kept quiet and led me to some people.

She introduced me to a whole lot of people as her best friend and boss. We got to a group of guys and that is when I saw him. He was dressed in jean shorts a blue t-shirt and navy sneakers. We were dressed just the same and it irritated me.

Ningi: " Guys, this is my friend and Boss Zekhethelo. Zee these are the guys and of course you know my brother Sazi" Me: " Hello" I greeted waving my hand. Guy 1: " I'm Loyiso. Do you have a boyfriend?" Sazi: " How is that any of your business?" Ningi: " Sazi!" Sazi: " Stay out of it Ningi. Why do you want to know Lloyd?" Loyiso: " She's beautiful and I wouldn't mind making her mine" Sazi: " She's taken already" Me: " Is it?" Ningi: " Really? By who?" Guy 2: " She is taken. So stop asking unnecessary questions" I decided to just leave the guys because I was going to have a huge argument with Sazi. I went

around looking and i came across a group of teenage girls and they were sitting on a mat. Me: " Can i join you?" they nodded. They were playing card games and i whipped them. Perks of having a pro (dad) plus he taught me EVERYTHING. We played and it was so much fun. They kept asking me about my life and what i do. This one girl said she wishes that life was different and that she would kill to be a Doctor. Her name was Stha. Me: " Which grade are you in?" Stha: " Grade 11." Me: " You want to be a Dr?" Stha: " Yes." Me: " Why?" Stha: " To help my family because we have been suffering for so long and i just want to make my parents proud. I have a younger sister but already she has a child. My big sister has a whole lot of children with different daddies and my mom supports us with her Teacher salary" Me: " What about your father?" Stha: " He drinks his money away" it was so sad so i decided to change the topic. I was going to talk to Stha privately. I heard someone poke me on my shoulder and it was Sazi. Me: " Yes?" i said looking up at him. Sazi: " Can we talk?" i gave him my hand and he pulled me up..there was that electric shock that was undeniable that both of us looked at each other shocked. We walked outside and i realised when i got outside that i had taken off my shoes and i was in my white socks. Sazi: " Where are your shoes?" he looked at my feet frowning. Me: " They are inside. What's up?" Sazi: " You have tiny feet" he grinned. i wear size 3 or 4. Me: " I'm sure you didn't call me out here to discuss my

shoe size”Sazi: “ Yeah i erm i got the food that you bought.Thank you” i nodded.Me: “ You welcome”Sazi: “ And i would also like to thank you fromcoming today”Me: “ I did say i was going to come”Sazi: “ please stay away from Loyiso”Me: “ Okay” he lifted up his head and looked atme shocked.Sazi: “ What?”Me: “ I said okay. I will stay away”Sazi: “ Why are you agreeing with everythingthat i am saying?”Me: “ I don’t want to argue with you. I’m justtired of you shouting at me” and he winced.

Sazi: “ It won’t happen again”Me: “ It’s fine.” I waved my hand and attemptedto walk away but he pulled me back and icrushed on his chest. My face was inches fromhis face. I could smell his minty breath.Sazi: “ I am sorry” he whispered against my lips.Sazi: “ I’m sorry. Do you forgive me?” i nodded.Sazi: “ Say it. Say you forgive me”Me: “ Yes, yes i forgive you” i swallowed hardand he moved his mouth to my ear andbreathed his hot breath against my ear and said;Sazi: “ Thank you” he let go of me and walkedaway.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I woke up the next morning and Emihle was not in bed. I took my phone to check and it was 9h45. I quickly jumped off bed but realised later that I am off sick for 2 weeks. I took off my pyjamas and went to take a bath. After my bath I lotioned and got dressed in my Black knee-length long sleeve body hugging dress, white sneakers and a white denim jacket. I looked at my face and the swelling was getting a bit better. I went out my bedroom to the kitchen, I warmed my food in the microwave and went to sit. I was disturbed by a phone call even before I could eat. Me: "Yini Sfiso?" Sfiso: "Mom tells me you have a boyfriend" I laughed Me: "Where did she get that nonsense?"

Sfiso: "Well she said he bought you lunch!" Me: "Haibo wait, since when do you gossip?" Sfiso: "Baby girl. It's been 6 years love" Me: "6 years of what?" Sfiso: "Drought" he chuckled. Me: "I'm sure you didn't call me to gossip. What's up?" Sfiso: "I need a boost my sister. Just R100k and I will sort you out soon" Me: "Will clear it out for you later" Sfiso: "You're not going to ask me what's it for?" Me: "If it's for drugs and you die I get more than 100k when you die. If it's for your bitches I will still kill you and get my money back. Either way I win" he was in stitches with laughter. Sfiso: "You are heartless"



Me: " I'm a witch!" i shouted and we laughed.Me: " I'll inject you during the day"Sfiso: " Thanks sis. I appreciate it"Me: " You can talk to me you know?"Sfiso: " I'll be fine. I promise"Me: " I love you" he kept quiet for a second and sighed.Sfiso: " I love you too" he hung up. I sighed and finished my breakfast.I went to my room took my car keys and left. I went to the bank and after that i went to work to see my friend. Everyone was surprised to see me dressed down. I went to Ningi's office and knocked.Ningi: " I thought i said no interruptions, it's not bad enough that the boss is not here but the boss is my best friend and she is hurt. I now have to..." she wasn't even looking at me. I could see that she was close to breaking.

Me: " Whoa wooa. It's only me"Ningi: " Zekhethelo" she looked up and smiled brightly before coming around to hug me.Ningi: " OH god! I have missed you"Me: " I'm here now. I'm okay." She held on to me.Ningi: " I am so happy to see you but you look like you haven't slept in days"Me: " I was working on the file last night and i got this" i showed her the message and she was pissed.Ningi: " What the hell?"Me: " Tell me about it; i mean where had he been all this time?"Ningi: " I will fuck him up." She was pacing i wanted to laugh.Me: So how does it feel being a boss?" she looked at me weirdly

Ningi: " How do you do it?"Me: " Do what?"Ningi: " Handle so much work. I am cracking here and the cracks are starting to

show.”Me: “ If it makes you feel any better i will comeback in Monday”Ningi: “ No babe you have to rest. I mean mybrother got you into this mess”Me: “ I’m fine. I promise now lets buy lunch”Ningi: “ Erm about lunch. Sazi was going to...” aknock interrupted her and in came Sazi.He looked delicious in a slim fit navy suit with acrisp white shirt and a navy tie plus brownItalian shoes.Sazi: “Good Day” he was carrying a paper bagand he went over to kiss Ningi on the cheek andit was my turn my phone rang.Me: “ Baby!”

Sfiso: “ Thank you baby for the money”Me: “ Anything for you my love” Sazi looked atme and frowned.Sfiso: “ I love you”Me: “ I love you too” and we ended the call.Ningi: “ Sfiso?”Me: “ Yep. So what’s for lunch?”Sazi: “ I got lunch for my sister only. If you wantlunch buy your own i mean you have mencalling you left right and centre..”Ningi: “ Sazi!”Sazi: “ What? What were you doing at 2am?”Me: “ That is none of your damn business”Sazi: “ You’re rights not. I just feel sorry for yourson who has a mother like you. Always talkingto men, who knows what else you do with thosemen? You...”

Ningi: “ Sazi stop! Sfiso is her brother. Thereason why she was up late it’s because....”Me: “ Leave it Ningi. I just don’t care. You canthink whatever you want about me. I don’t care”i took my bag and walked out the office. I sowanted to cry but i held

my tears until i got to the car. I kept asking myself “ Why does this guy hate me so much?”

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it**

**<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Insert 14.

Sazi.Zekhethelo whooa woman be killing me and what makes her even sexy is the fact that she doesn't beg me. When I'm rude she's rude right back and she does not care. She came through after that disagreement that we had at Ningi's office, had it been another girl she would have sulked and not come. See that's a lady right there. We were now serving the kids lunch and I was next to Zekhethelo, Loyiso was on my right side and Zekhethelo on my left. Loyiso: " So, Zee who is your boyfriend?" Me: " That's Zekhethelo to you and it's none of your business" Loyiso: " Zekhethelo?" Zee: " My boyfriend is Emihle. We have been together for 6 years now" Loyiso: " Oh" i chuckled because i knew that Emihle is her 6 year old son. Zee: " Any more questions Lloyd?" Loyiso: " Nope" his mood suddenly changed and i just had to talk to him because i was planning on making Zekhethelo mine. Me: " I would like to meet your boyfriend" Zee turned and looked at me. Zee: " You would?" she seemed surprised Me: " Yes, over a happy meal" i whispered and she laughed so loud that everyone turned and looked at us. Zee: "You are sneaky" i hit her nose with my index finger. Me: " You're the naughty one, making the poor guy think that you have a boyfriend" Zee: " You're the one who has been telling him that i am taken. Would you rather i told him that Emihle is my son?" Me: " You wouldn't dare" i said chuckling. Loyiso: "

Share the joke” Zee just laughed and continued dishing up. Me: “ I’ll tell you later” The rest of the day was lovely and a huge success that we planned to do it again the following weekend. It was now time to go home and we had packed everything in our cars. I said goodbye to the gents promising to see them during the week. I was now left with my sister and Zekhethelo. Told Ningi that i will walk Zeeto her car. Me: “ Today was a huge success” i said as we were walking towards her car. Zee: “ Oh my goodness it was amazing” her face lit up i smiled. Me: “ Thank you for coming through after i behaved like a jerk” Zee: “ You’re always a jerk” i laughed. She turned and looked at me smiling. Me: “ So you busy tomorrow?” Zee: “ I have church in the morning. After that I am free” Me: “ I would like to take you to dinner.” She looked at me and pretended to be shocked. Zee: Are you asking me out on a date?” Me: “ It’s just dinner” Zee: “ Dinner date?” Me: “ Its dinner. We’ll eat food and chill.” Zee: “ Good food, conversation. Sounds like a date to me” Me: “ Okay fine. A date” she lifted up her arms and cheered. Zee: “ It’s a date” she then jogged to her car leaving me smiling like a fool. I went back to lock up and went to the car where my sister was waiting for me. Ningi: “ Sexy isn’t she?” Me: “ Who?” Ningi: “ Mnxim” i chuckled and we drove home. I was so tired that i got home, took a shower and slept..... Woke up the next day and had went for

my morning jog. When i came back the house was super clean and breakfast was ready. I realised that our helper was back. I went to take a shower and got to the kitchen to eat. Ningi joined me and she was in the phone with Zekhethelo by the sound of things. She ended the call and came to sit. I looked at her. Me: "So?" Ningi: "So what?"

Me: "how is she?" Ningi: "How is who?" i groaned. Me: "How is Zekhethelo" Ningi: "Call her" i got irritated. Me: "Ningi please" Ningi: "She's fine. She's on her way to church" We finished breakfast and i went to lock myself in my study. I must have worked throughout the day because when i checked the time it was 17h34 and Ningi came knocking. Ningi: "Please come eat" she got in and came to close my laptop. She pulled me by my hand walking out. Me: "I'll have juice" Ningi: "You haven't eaten all day"

Me: "I'll eat at dinner" Ningi: "Where are you going? With who?" Me: "I am going out with my girlfriend" Ningi: "Hehe okay" I went to my bedroom took a bath and got dressed in cream chino pants navy shoes and a white shirt.

I called Zekhethelo. Zee: "I'm leaving home now" Me: "Hello Miss Ngcobo" Zee: "Oh sorry. Hey, i just don't want to be late" Me: "Okay. See you soon" I got in the car and drove out. I was in high spirits, i got to Umhlanga Oyster Box and waited for her. I went to our table and sat down. 20 minutes later she

walked in. I was so surprised and concerned. I had a frown on my face.

Me: " You flew?" Zee: " No. I drove" Me: " Don't do that ever again" Zee: " I won't do again dad" Me: " Zekhethelo" i said in a warning tone Zee: " It won't happen again" Me: " Shall we?" i led her to our table and i got to see what she was wearing. She was wearing a knee length peace dress with a cream coat. She looked bloody sexy i felt my blood running. Tonight is going to be a great night.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I was a bit observed during this dinner, i mean when i first met the guy he was nothing but a jerk and now he's having dinner with me. We had just ordered our drinks and he was now sitting staring at me. Me: "What?" Sazi: "Just looking at you miss coconut" i looked at him in disbelief and he laughed. Me: "I'm not a coconut" he smiled and leaned on the table putting his arms on top of it. Sazi: "I am joking. You are too uptight" Me: "I have my reasons" he raised a brow. Sazi: "We'll talk on that later but for now tell me about you?" Me: "What do you want to know?" Sazi: "Everything" he wiggled his eyebrows i laughed. Me: "I am 27 years old. I live with my parents, I have a 6 year old son and a big brother Sfiso. I had a twin, he passed away when we were young. The company, I inherited it from my aunt and the rest is bla bla blah" I rolled my eyes. Sazi: "What's that?" Me: "What's what?" Sazi: "That Bla blah bla?" Me: "Nothing. I was just saying" he chuckled. Our food came and we had light conversation. Sazi is really fun to hang with. We finished our main course. Sazi: "You have been drinking water since we came here. Order something else. I can afford it" Me: "I can afford my own food and i..." Sazi: "I didn't ask if you can afford or not. All i asked is for you to order something else to drink" Me: "I don't want anything else. Water is fine"



Sazi: " Why are you being difficult?" Me: " I only drink water or tea" Sazi: " Why didn't you say so?" I just kept quiet because he was really testing my patience. I had dessert and I kept closing eyes moaning. I opened my eyes and found him staring at me. Me: " What?" I said while fork was still in my mouth. Sazi: " You do that a lot don't you?" Me: " Do what?" Sazi: " Moan when eating?" my eyes shot up and he chuckled. Me: " Food is so good. I am sorry" he chuckled. Sazi: " Is there anything else that you'd like?" Me: " How much time do we have?" he looked at his wrist watch and back at me.

Sazi: " We have the whole night" his eyes became dark and I choked. Sazi: " You okay?" Me: " Yeah, I'm good" I drank water and wiped my tears. He stood up after settling the bill and held out his hand; I took and it happened again. That electric shock that travelled through my body and he felt it too because he squeezed my hand. He led out of the restaurant and we went out. Sazi: " You want ice cream?" I quickly turned and looked at him. Me: " I am not a fan of Ice Cream" Sazi: " The fuck??" he looked at me weirdly. Me: " I only eat ice cream WHEN I miss it and that is hardly" Sazi: " So what do you want to do now?" Me: " Let's take a walk" we took a walk talking about silly stuff after that we went back to our cars. Sazi: " I had fun with you today" Me: " I also had fun" Sazi: " You were not your usual bitchy self" Me: " Excuse me, why do you feel the need to call me a bitch?" Sazi: " Well I call every woman a bitch" Me: "

Fuck off with your stupidity because I am not a bitch”Sazi: “ all women are the same”Me: “ I should just go before you completely ruin my mood”Sazi: “ Why you running?” he held my arm tightly.Me: “ You are hurting me”Sazi: “ Aren’t you a bitch?”Me: “ Sazi let Go!” I yanked my arm and went to my car.Sazi: “ Zekhethelo I don’t know what to do with these feelings that I have for you but what I do know is that I am not going to act on them. I’ll be damned if I let you play me”Me: “ You don’t even know me like that yet you think I am like every woman”Sazi: “ I have been hurt Zekhethelo beyond the word hurt and I can’t let you in” I closed my car door and walked to him.Me: “ So what was this? The dinner?”Sazi: “ I just...forget it but I just can’t give you what you wantMe: “ And how do you know what I want?”Sazi: “ I have to go” he got in the car and drove away. He left me standing there and I got in my car and drove home.I don’t know when or how I got home but when I got home the lights were off. I locked the car and my phone rang as I was to open the door.Me: “ Sazi please. I need to sleep. I...”Sazi: “ I am sorry” he released a deep breath.Me: “ It’s okay. Don’t worry about it. I have to go to sleep”Sazi: “ Please give me 5 minutes of your time”Me: “ We are talking Sazi so talk”Sazi: “ I am outside” he hung up.I sighed and I went out the gate and he was parked one house away. He got out when he saw me coming.Sazi: “ I am so sorry” he said cupping my face with his very warm hands.Me: “ It’s okay” I whispered

looking up at him and he pulled closer. Sazi: "Would you go out with me again?" he whispered. Me: "Too soon" I whispered back.

Sazi: "Why are we whispering?" he got closer and... Dad: "Voetsek man Zekhethelo. Get in the house right this moment!" we pulled apart; he returned and walked back into the house. #iamtiredwillfinishtomorrow

Insert 15.

Zekhethelo. I got in the house and my parents were in the lounge sitting down. I walked past it and mom called me. I went and sat across them. Dad: "Have you no respect for yourself?" Me: "What do you mean because I am old enough to...." Dad: "That is why you always make bad choices when it comes to men" Mom: "Muzi" Dad: "What?! She knows this, if she didn't have a bad choice her son would know her father" I felt air leave my body. Me: "How could you say that dad?" Dad: "It's true Zekhethelo. You are good with everything but your choice in men is not good." he said shaking his head. Me: "You don't even know Sazi!" Dad: "I am busy dealing with this Mike issue yet you are gallivanting the streets. You are behaving like a loose girl" Me: "What is your problem dad?" he stood up and came to me. Dad: "What was that?" Me: "What is your problem? You have been in a sour mood since yesterday so please do tell me what the problem is?" Dad: "You do not get to talk to me like that" Me: "If you no longer want me here please tell me to leave and I will...." I felt my cheek get hot in a second followed by a liquid coming out of my nose. It was blood and dad had slapped me. Mom was hysterical. Dad: "I will not beg you to stay in MY house" Me: "All of us know that you never wanted me to come back home. Mom forced you to..." another slap followed and mom was in front of him in a second. I looked up at him shaking my head. Me: "I will leave your house in the

morning” Dad: “ Make sure when you leave you never come back” Mom just sobbed louder.

I stood up and went to my bedroom. My phone had been ringing non stop and i switched it off. I took off my clothes and went to take a shower. In the bathroom i looked at myself in the mirror and my left eye was closing. The other eye was blood red and swollen. I wiped the blood and showered. I cried so much because all of it was my fault. Had i not followed Mike none of this would have happened. When i got out, i went to my bedroom and mom was sitting on my bed and she was crying. Mom: “ Please don’t go” Me: “ Why did he hit me mom?” Mom: “ Oh my god Zekhethelo look at you. Look at your eyes. I am gonna kill him” she stood up and rushed out of my room. Seconds later i heard shouting, glass breaking. I put on my pjs, drank my pain killers and went to bed.

I woke up the next morning and i had a sharp headache. I turned and mom was sleeping on my side. Her nose was all red and face swollen from crying. She even had hiccups in her sleep. I got out of bed and went to shower. After my shower i went to the closet and wore my navy tracksuit and socks. I started packing my clothes. Mom got in as i was packing my shoes. Mom: “ You don’t have to go. I asked him to leave” Me: “ Mom this is his house. I can’t let him move out. I will go” Mom: “ Baby please, please don’t go” she started crying again. I pulled

her in my arms and she cried so much that it broke my heart. Mom: "It's bad enough that I have to live without Khethelo but now you have to go as well. I can't I can't Zekhethelo. Don't make me live without you" Me: "I'll come visit mom. I..." Mom: "I don't want you to go" she said wiping her tears and kneeling. Mom: "I am begging you. If you leave you leave with Emihle. If you go I lose 90% of my heart. You occupy 70% and him 20%." Me: "Mom..." Mom: "You are my sunshine. My light. Don't go" Dad: "You're still here? I thought you would have been long gone by now" Me: "I am done packing. Aunt already packed for Emihle" Dad: "Take your car and leave the one I bought for you. That is my money. I am sure you can buy your own" I nodded. Mom: "If these kids leave Muzi I will never forgive you" Dad: "You'll just have to live with a husband that you hate" Mom: "I hate you Muzi" he walked out and mom turned to look at me. Pleading. I took my suitcases in the car and went to say goodbye. Me: "I'll be around Durban plus I work in town. I will see you EVERYDAY mom. I love you" Mom: "I love you" she kissed me all over my face. We hugged for a long time and she didn't want to let go. We finally pulled away from each other and I got in the car. I drove out looking in the mirror and mom was crying. She was even kneeling. I got out the yard and parked around the corner and let it out. I cried for good 30 minutes before pulling myself together.

I drove to town and looked for a hotel. I found one and I booked in for a week. My bags were brought in and I switched on my phone and messages flooded in mostly from Sazi. I put it on silent, switched on the alarm so that I could go fetch Emihle and slept. I woke up and freshened up, my face looked so messed up with a closed eye and a blood red swollen eye. I put on huge shade and went to Emihle's school. When I got there I went straight to his classroom, his class teacher Tirsha is an old friend of mine. I looked at her with trembling lips and she got to me quickly. She dismissed the class 5 minutes early. I showed her my face and narrated the story to her. She offered me a place to stay but I declined. Talking to her made it better a bit. When we were done I took Emihle and we went to the hotel.

Emihle: "This is our new home mommy?" Me: "We are just visiting here" Emihle: "Can I take my afternoon nap?" Me: "Sure thing my love" He took his nap and I also slept. I was woken up by a knock on the door. I stood up and went to open and it was Sazi. Me: "What are you doing here?" I asked him with a shocked expression. Sazi: "What the hell happened to your face?" Me: "I...ermmm...." Sazi: "And what are you doing in a hotel??" Me: "How did you know I am here" he pushed me aside and went to bed. He scooped up Emihle and walked towards the door. Sazi: "I suggest you take all your belongings and follow me"

Me: “ what are you doing?”Sazi: “ Take your bags and follow me home;where you should have came in the first place”he walked out with my son leaving me alone inthe hotel room. I had no choice but to followhim.I called the hotel services and they came to takemy bags. They helped me in my car and i droveto Ningi’s place.When i got there Sazi was already there. Hecame to my car and took out the bags, hewasn’t talking to me so i let him be.We placed the bags in the guestroom whereEmihle was sleeping.Sazi: “ Please take care of Emihle when hewakes up” he said to the helper and pulled meby my hand towards the bedroom.

Me: “ What am i doing here?”He made me sit on the bed. He took off mytakkies and jacket. He pulled back the coverand told me to get inside. He took off his shoesas well and came to join me. He pulled me inhis arms.Sazi: “ Sleep...” and that’s the last thing i heardbefore dozing off.



Continuation.

Muzi. My name is Muzi Ngcobo, married to Elina Ngcobo. Long ago, before i even had kids i led a very bad life. So bad that i even went to prison when my wife was pregnant with my oldest son. I came out in 2 years and vowed that i will leave the gang but i had to kill the person who put me in jail in the first place so i planned an accident, it took his life and his wife's life leaving their 2 children orphaned. I don't mind my daughter being friend's with Ningi but actually dating her brother Sazi, that's like spitting on my face. I can't let her date him; he will discover the truth and i will lose my daughter forever. I rather she hates me for being a monster than being a murdered. I chased her out of the house, lord knows i didn't want that to happen and when she left it broke my wife's heart. I really didn't want them to leave. When she drove out of the house she parked a few houses away and she cried. I know this because i had her followed. My wife on the other hand is broken so bad that i don't know how to make up for it. I found her in our bedroom crying. Me: "Baby" i tried touching her but she moved away from my touch. Elina: "Don't touch me" Me: "Baby she was going to find out" Elina: "Why did you hit her? You hurt her without thinking twice" Me: "She is falling in love with him. I can't let that happen" Elina: "You are really stupid. How could you think that? The first person that she is going to is Ningi and

that boy lives with Ningi” Me: “ She’s at a hotel.” Elina: “That makes it okay Muzi?” Me: “ You have to forgive me.”

Elina: “ What i will do is to leave you” Me: “ Leave me and go where?” Elina: “ Zekhethelo and i will buy a house and get away from you!” she was crying and i so wanted to hold her but she wouldn’t let me. Me: “ You don’t mean that...” Elina: “ I mean it. I mean it you monster!” Talk about heartbreak, i got up and went to my study. I did some work trying to forget everything but i just couldn’t. My baby’s cries kept ringing in my head so i decided to call one of my boys. Mcimbi: “ Sho boss” Me: “ Where is she?” Mcimbi: Boss Ta Mthandeni’s son came to fetch her” i stood up shocked. Me: “ Why the hell didn’t you tell me?” i shouted. Mcimbi: “ You said i should follow her Ta” Me: “ You are where she is?” Mcimbi: “ Yes boss but Ta Mtha’s son went out with little boss” Me: “ Emihle?” Mcimbi: “ Yes boss” i hung up and threw my phone on the wall. This boy is testing me together with my stubborn daughter. My wife got in the study after that episode. Elina: “ What’s with the nose?” Me: “ your daughter Elly, your fuckin daughter” Elina: “ What did she do?” Me: “ She went to that boy” Elina: “ Oh. I am going out to see my daughter and grandson” she walked out and followed her Me: “ When are you coming back?” Elina: “ Later. Bye” she left me standing there and i knew that i had to do something fast! I received a call from an international number and cursed. Caller: “ I thought me being away was meant to protect

her but now she is out in the cold”Me: “ I will sort it out”Caller: “ Sort it out or else i am coming back. I can’t be here while the woman i care about and love suffers”Me: “ Everything will be sorted. I promise”.Caller: “ better sort it out or else i will be on the first flight out” caller hung up and i sighed. I was in big trouble and i had to sort everything out soon before things get out of hand..Zekhethelo.I woke up alone in bed and again i had a headache. I held my head and it was piercing. I felt tears threatening to fall but the door opened but i chose not to look up.Sazi: “ You’re awake?”Me: “ Yes.” I whispered. He got in bed and cupped my face.Sazi: “ Hey” he smiledMe: “ Hey right back” and these stupid tears fell.Sazi: “ Don’t cry” he wiped my tears and kissed my nose.

Me: “ I’m okay”Sazi: “ It’s okay to break down. It’s okay to cry”he said rubbing his thumbs on my cheeks and the tears were falling non stop. He pulled me to him and i sobbed. I cried until i lost my voice.He kept rubbing my back kissing my forehead.After some time i calmed down. When i pulled back he gave me a glass of water and i drank.Me: “ Thank you”Sazi: “ Look at you now. You look even more ugly now” we laughed.Me: “ Where is Emihle?”Sazi: “ He’s with Ningi. It took a lot to keep her out there. She is breathing fire”Me: “ I understand, i first need to see my son after that i will see Ningi”Sazi: “ You’re going to tell me what happened to you” his face changed.Me: “ Yeah erm i first need to see my son and my

friend” Sazi: “ Let me go get them” he got up and walked out. Seconds later, before i could even prepare myself the door burst open and in came Emihle; running. Me: “ No running Emihle” i shouted but

he jumped to bed and hugged me, burying his face on my neck. Emihle: “ Mommy” he sniffed and i hugged him tighter. Me: “ Hey baby” Emihle: “ Mom it’s too tight”

Me: “ Sorry baby. Have you eaten?” he lifted up his t-shirt rubbing his tummy. Emihle: “ Bye mommy. Love you” he got out of bed and ran off. I got out of bed and went to the bathroom. When i got back Ningi was sitting on the bed. She looked like she was crying. She looked at me. Ningi: “ Why didn’t you tell me?” Me: “ I didn’t want to be a burden” Ningi: “ A burden Zekhethelo? Are you fuckin kidding me?!” Me: “ I’m sorry i...” she attacked me with a hug holding me tight. Ningi: “ Who did this to you?” Me: “ Muzi, we argued and...” she let go of me and looked at me.

Ningi: “ I hate him!” i chuckled and we sat on the bed. I told her everything that happened, by the time i was done her mouth was hanging. Me: “ Close your mouth” Ningi: “ So Sazi is responsible for this?” before i could answer Sazi walked in Sazi: “Responsible for what?” Ningi: “ Her father hit her because of you” his face changed and there was rage written all over his face. Sazi: “Ningi excuse us” Ningi: “ We were still talking” Sazi

gave her look. Sazi: " I said excuse us" she clicked her tongue and walked out. He went and locked the door. Sazi: " Your father hit you because you were standing outside with me?"

Me: " That started the argument and..." he took his keys and walked to the door. Me: " Where are you going?" Sazi: " Out. Don't worry i am not going to your father. I'll be back" he kissed my mouth and opened the door. He turned around and came back kicking the door with his foot. He cupped my face and he kissed the daylights out of me. His tongue moved in and our tongues danced together. The kiss was so good that it felt like fresh mineral water. We pulled apart breathing heavily and he brushed my lip with his thumb. Sazi: " You taste good" Me: " I taste good all over" he raised a brow. Sazi: " Is it?" he licked his lips. Me: " Yes it is but i am hungry. I need food" i hurried to the door and he chuckled.

Sazi: " Coward"

Insert 16.

Zekhethelo. After that little make out session with Sazi i ran off to the kitchen and went to chill with my son while Ningi cooked. Sazi came to join us and nigga kissed me on the lips in front of my son and sister. Ningi coughed uncontrollably while Emihle had this huge smile on his face. Ningi: "What the hell?" Sazi: "Hey, language in front of my son" i looked at him shocked. Me: "What the fuck?" he looked at me angrily. Sazi: "I said language, i don't know if you want me to start now teaching manners" Me: "Sorry but he's not you..."

Sazi: "Zekhethelo..." he said in a warning tone so i chose to shut up. Emihle: "So you're my dad?" Sazi: "You bet i am" he rubbed his head and Emihle looked at him proudly. I was pissed on the other hand. Emihle: "So you'll come to my game on Saturday?" Sazi: "I have missed so many games and i am not missing this game. I will be there front seat" Emihle: "Yeaaaah!" he got up and jumped around. Ningi laughed while Sazi smiled like an idiot. I wanted to slap that grin off. Me: "Sit down Emihle" Sazi: "Zekhethelo i am warning you" he looked at me angrily but i didn't care. I am not about to let him tell me how to raise my son.

Me: "Sazi please. Leave me to raise my son please" Sazi: "Well he's my son too" Ningi took Emihle's hand and hurried away. Sazi took a chair and sat directly in front of me. His legs locking

mein.Me: "When did we get to bed and made a 6 year old son?"Sazi: " Oh so that's what this is about?" he looked amused and that annoyed me even more.Me: " What?"Sazi: " You want me to bless with you with my Johnny here?"Me: " No thanks, i don't want you tickling me with your toothpick" he laughed out loud.Sazi: " Don't say shit that will get you in trouble because i will fuck you senseless"Me: " Sazi please" i swallowed hard trying to move away but nigga had locked me in.Sazi: " We need to talk" I nodded but I was very much saved by the house phone ringing. Sazi stood up and got it.Sazi: "Hello"Person:Sazi: " Yes they are here" he looked at me.Person:Sazi: " I am opening for you" he put down the phone and came to me.Me: " Who was that?"Sazi: " Your mother" I stood up and ran outside.I saw mom's car coming up the drive through.By the time she parked I was by her door. I opened it and flung in her arms and cried.Mom: " I'm here. Now now..it's gonna be okay" Me: " What did I do mom? Why does he hate me so much?"Mom: " You fell in love" mom cupped my face and we walked to the house. We went to the lounge and Emihle raced in. I just kept quiet because Sazi was looking at me, waiting for me to shout at his "son"Emihle: " Gogo!" he flung himself on mom and mom cried. Patting him all over.Mom: " I miss you. Oh God I miss you my Emi"Emihle pulled back and wiped her tears.Emihle: " Don't worry gogo, we will come and visit with daddy"Mom: " Daddy?" mom looked at me and I shrug my one

shoulder. Sazi cleared his throat. Sazi: "Come boy, let's go get that cricket kit that you wanted" but I didn't know that he wanted a new kit.

Me: "Sazi i..." Sazi: "Not now Zekhethelo" he said in a stern voice and bid mom farewell before taking Emihle. Mom: "Okay, what just happened?" Me: "Sazi keeps filling these ideas in Emihle's head that he is his father" mom just smiled. Me: "Why are you smiling?" Mom: "You love him, don't know?" I was taken aback. Me: "It's not love mom but there are feelings" mom nodded and we were joined by Ningi. She came and joined us. Ningi: "Hello mommy" they hugged. Mom: "Hey baby. How are you?" Ningi: "I'm okay mom. Just worried about our girl here" Mom: "I will sort it out baby but I can see your

brother is taking good care of her." Ningi: "Hee Mah! This one, they kissed in the kitchen. In front of Emihle and I. Sazi even went as far as calling himself Emihle's father" they laughed and I looked at them annoyed. Me: "Mom would you like anything to drink?" she shook her head closing her eyes. Mom: "I can't keep anything down since you left. I am suffering baby, I really am. I am going to leave your father" Me: "Don't do that mom but what I want to know is why does he hate me so much? He hurt me mom" Mom: "Honey you fell in love with Sazi" Me: "What's wrong with Sazi?" Ningi cleared her throat and they



were communicating with their eyes. Mom: " Nothing I erm I would like tea"

Me: " No, you are both going to tell me what's going on?" Ningi: " I think you should talk to Sazi about that" Me: " Why won't you tell me?" Mom: " It's better if you hear it from him baby" After that episode I completely zoned out of the conversation until mom decided to leave promising to come back the next day. I walked back into the house and Ningi was in tears. Me: " What's going on? Something happened to Sazi and Emihle?" she shook her head wiping her tears. Ningi: " Please don't ever doubt that I love you like a sister. No matter what happens you will always remember that" Me: " You are scaring me"

Ningi: " Promise me" I nodded and wiped her tears. Me: " I promise" I hugged her and Sazi walked in with a sleeping Emihle. He took him to bed and came back to where we were. Ningi: " Talk to her. Make her understand" she walked away leaving me with Sazi. Me: " What's going on?" Sazi: " Like I told you earlier before we got interrupted, we need to talk".... Muzi was panicking. He couldn't get hold of this person for some time until he picked up after some time. Person: " You are really bothering me today"

Muzi: " Please don't come back. It will ruin everything" Person: " Make things right. She must go back to your house by tonight or else I am coming to get her with her son and you will never

see them again” Muzi: “ Please give me a chance. I will make it right” Person: “ Better make it right. You promised she will be well taken care of but you see now what you are doing? You are hurting her” Muzi: “ Okay. I will bring her home” Person: “ Make her happy again. Bring back that beautiful smile of hers.” Muzi: “ Okay. Stay put” Person: “ I won’t think twice about coming there. I love her more than anything plus I have nothing to lose. Fix this” he hung up and Muzi was sweating. He called Mcimbi. Mcimbi: “ Sure boss” Muzi: “ Give the address where my daughter is” Mcimbi: “ I will text it to you” he hung up. A minute later a message came through with the address. Muzi took his car keys and left. He had to get his daughter and grandson back because if they don’t come back a whole lot of shit is going to happen and he isn’t ready for that yet.... Last insert later than after that i will see you on Sunday.

Insert 17.

Sazi. I don't know where to start explain to Zekhethelo that i developed feelings for her right after she kicked my balls, way before i knew that her father killed my father. She was looking at me with her glossy eyes and i knew that this was going to be the hardest thing i ever did. We were sitting in bed and i locked her legs with mine in case she wanted to run. Me: " I know that this will be very bitter to swallow but i think it's best i tell you everything before we go any further. Please don't interrupt me until I'm done." She nodded. Me: " My father, his name was Mthandeni Ngonyama married to Lucia Ngonyama. One night on their way home from dinner they were involved in a car accident and they died. I investigated and found out that he was killed. See my father was a well known drug lord and he had enemies all over. So he made a very important man angry and he landed in jail. During that time i grew up hard and what made things worse was that he molested Ningi when she was still a girl. I wanted to find the person that killed him so that i could see him and avenge my father at the time. I didn't even know about Ningi but when she told me i just let everything go and told myself that man did me a favour." Zee: " Who killed your parents?" Me: " So the issue with my father i let it go because i wanted to avenge my mother and when i found out that your father killed my parents, i came up with a plan to

destroy your father through you" her eyes widened. Zee:  
" What?" she whispered.

Me: " I am sorry babe but i had to tell you so that we could start this relationship on a clean slate" Zee: " You used me?" she tried getting away but i had locked her in. Me: "No i didn't i..." Zee: " You and Ningi used me" Me: " Its not like that, well it was but Ningi told me to let it go because she forgot it long ago." Zee: " So all this time, me thinking i found a friend but it was all part of some plan to use me to get to my father" Me: " Zekhethelo it's not like that i..." she wiggled her body but i locked her in. Zee: " Sazi you are hurting me. Let go of me" Me: " You are going to leave me"

Zee: " Please let go" she tried breaking free again but i held her tighter and she looked very pissed. Me: " Promise not to leave?" Zee: " Let go of me Sazi" i tried touching her face but she backed away. Zee: " Leave me alone please." Me: " okay but you are not leaving me" i let go of her legs and she got out of bed so fast running out the door.. Zekhethelo. As soon as Sazi let go of my legs i rushed outgoing to look for Ningi.

Me: " Ningi! Ningi!" i shouted looking all over for her. Ningi: " No need to shout i'm right here" she waltzed in smiling. Me: " You used me. You have been using me all along. You don't care about me. You just wanted to be close to me to get revenge. You wanted Muzi and you used me" i was crying and she held

her mouth. Ningi: " I'm sorry. I am..." she tried touching me but i backed away. Me: " Please don't, don't touch me. You lied!" i was sobbing loudly and Sazi walked in. Sazi: " Please stop crying Zekhethelo. You are breaking my heart" Me: " Leave me alone." I turned and looked at Ningi who was now crying uncontrollably. Me: " Me and you we work together but it ends there. I am done with you, both of you" I went to the guestroom and took our unpacked suitcases. After loading them in the car i woke Emihle up and put him in the car. Sazi came tried to stop me from leaving. Sazi: " Please don't go. My feelings for you are genuine" Me: " Don't fool yourself Sazi and i don't want you feeling sorry for me. Goodbye" Sazi: " Zekhethelo please..." Me: " Get out of my way" He got out of my way and i drove out but got blocked by my father's car by the gate. He got out and came to my car. Dad: " Please come back home baby. I'm sorry" i was shaking my head non stop crying.

Me: " Muzi please. I need to get out if here. You are blocking my way" Dad: " I'm sorry i was horrible to you. Just come home" Me: " I can't. I don't want to. You hurt and betrayed me" Dad: " I am sorry. I was just being stupid and..." Me: " You killed them dad. You killed their parents and all of you knew" Dad: " I am sorry. Can we go home and talk" Me: " Get out of the way. I need to go please" mom was calling non stop but i ignored it. Dad looked tired and defeated so he let me pass. I went to a different hotel and booked in. I ordered dinner

for Emihle. I wasn't going to be able to eat. Emihle: "Are you okay mommy?"

Me: "Yes baby I am good" Emihle: "Is daddy coming to sleep here with us?" Me: "Sazi is not your dad and you are never going to see him again" As if I needed any more problems,

Emihle started to cry so much that he was rolling on the floor.

Even the hotel manager came but he wouldn't hear of it he was just crying. Manager: "I think it's best you call the guy because you won't sleep at all tonight and you look pretty beat up" Me: "Can you organise me some pain killers? I will call the guy so long" Manager: "Food and pills right?" he gave me a smile and I

smiled back weakly. He was a very old man and he reminded me of my father when he still cared about me, if he ever did. Tears came back. I was really tired of crying. Me: "Thank you" he rubbed my shoulder and walked out. I went to my phone and called Sazi. Sazi: "Babe?" Me: "Don't call me that. Emihle is crying here. He doesn't want to sleep. He wants his cricket kit and he wants you" Sazi: "I'm on my way" he hung up and I

looked at the phone. I came to a realisation that this guy seems to know my every move and I had to find out how. The manager came back with food and pills. I ate, in the middle of my

meal there was a knock. I went to the door and Sazi was there I let him in and he walked to bed where Emihle was crying. Sazi: "big guy" Emihle woke up and jumped in his arms. Sazi: "I am

here”Emihle: “ You left me daddy”Sazi: “ I won’t leave you again” he walked around the room calming him down and after what seemed like forever he was finally asleep.He put him to bed and i walked to the door.Sazi: “ Zekhethelo what will you say when he wakes up and i am not there”Me: “ i’ll tell him you died”Sazi: “ Don’t do this please” i opened the door wider.Me: “ Goodbye Sazi” he looked at me pleadingly but i looked down and after some time he walked out. I closed the door and i slid down the door and i cried.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I must have cried until I couldn't cry anymore. I stood up and went to take a long soothing shower. After that I went out and wore my very short pjs and sat on the bed thinking. I was disturbed by hard knocking on the door and it was Sazi. Me: "What do you want now Sazi?" he pushed the door and came in. Sazi: "Forgive me Zee. Forgive me for failing my life long mission to destroy your family, forgive me for not avenging my parents. Forgive me for being stupid and not involving you in my plans from the word go. Forgive me for falling in love with you but most of all forgive me for I am not leaving you alone."

Me: "I can't do this right now Sazi you need to go" he cupped my face and brought our bodies together. Sazi: "I can't let you go my diamond. I can't. You are the perfect woman for me and I'll be damned if I let you go just like that" Me: "You can't force me to be with you" Sazi: "Baby I just told you that I am not letting you go so you better pack your things and follow me again" Me: "You can't do this Sazi. You can't come in here and dictate to me telling me what to do, ordering me around" Sazi: "I am not letting you go" he kissed me so suddenly and oh so deeply I melted. This man does wonders to my body and I couldn't help but moan returning the kiss. It was more intense and passionate than before.



He pulled me closer making me feel his erection and I moaned even more. We kissed for the longest time and I felt a pool between my legs. Oh God it has been too long. He moved from my lips and kissed me down my neck cupping my boobs and he stopped. Sazi: "Please" his eyes were small Me: "Please what?" I licked my lips and he kissed me again. His hands travelling all over my body it felt so amazing. I came back to my senses and pulled back. Me: "Sazi please. I need time. I need time to think. I just feel betrayed by all of you so please give me time to think things through" Sazi: "You won't find another man?" Me: "Maybe I will, I don't know"

Sazi: "You are now talking nonsense" he looked pissed I almost smiled Me: "I need to sleep okay?" Sazi: "I will come check on you in the morning" Me: "Don't. I will call you when I'm ready to see you. Just give me a bit of time" Sazi: "How long?" I shrugged my shoulders Me: "Minimum a week" Sazi: "What? That is bullshit!" Me: "Goodnight Sazi. I need to sleep" Sazi: "I am giving you 2 days; after that I am coming for you and Emihle" I nodded and he gave me a long baby kiss before leaving the hotel room. I drank what was left of the pills but I just couldn't sleep. I was very tired and cranky. I took my phone and called my mom. Mom: "Oh my baby! Where are you?" Me: "I'm okay mom." replied in a flat tone. Mom: "Are you okay baby? Where are you?" Me: "You knew mom?" Mom: "Knew about what?" Me: "About Ningi's father" she whispered a

very tiny "oh God" and released a shaky breath. Mom: " Who told you?" Me: " Sazi. He wants us to give it another shot" Mom: " Oh that is good news" Me: " Not so fast, why did dad hit me?" Mom: " You fell in love baby and dad was scared his secret was going to come out"

Me: " So i have been the stupid one in all of this" Mom: " Don't say that please. I just feel so bad for keeping you in the dark" Me: " I have to go mom. We will talk tomorrow. The pills are kicking in" We bid each other farewell and i tried to sleep but i couldn't. When i looked at the time it was still 21h36. I called Ningi. First thing i heard was sniffs. Me: " Why?" my voice was hoarse Ningi: " I am sorry. I am so sorry Zee. I don't wanna lose you. You are my best friend and sister. I don't know what i will do if you don't forgive me" Me: " I am not beautiful enough? I didn't give you enough time or pay you enough? Why did you do it?" Ningi: " Please don't say that Zee.. i love you" she cried shame it broke my heart. Me: " Please come over" Ningi: " Where are you?" her voice became alert. Me: " ask your brother" i hung up and climbed in bed. I sat there for good 30 minutes, i was starting to doze off when a knock interrupted. I went to open and Ningi was standing there crying. She flung herself in my arms and wept. .Ningi: ' I am sorry. I am so sorry" she didn't want to let go so i pulled her in and closed the door... Muzi. My wife looked so broken and the person wouldn't stop calling. I went to our bedroom and found my wife crying

her lungs out. I pulled her in my arms rocking her back and forth until she calmed down. Elina: "What are we going to do now Muzi?" Me: "He is coming back for her, for them" Elina: "Is there any other way? I understand how he feels but he must give us time with our baby" Me: "He has been calling non stop and he will come back sooner or later" Elina: "She is going to hate us for this" Me: "I hope she doesn't. We have kept her in the dark for so long i hope she forgives us" My wife snuggled closer to my chest and slept during our conversation so i ended up sleeping too. I woke with a start when my phone rang. I realised that it was the next day at 12h30. I can't believe i slept for such a long time. I took the phone and answered. Me: "Hello" Caller: "Open the gate. I am outside" Me: "WHAT???!" i sprang out of bed waking up my wife in process. Caller: "I am outside. Open" he hung up. Elina: "What's going on?" Me: "He's outside. He has come for her" my wife's eyes widened....#SeeYouOnSunday

Insert 18 ( Crop Top).

Zekhethelo.I woke up the next morning with Ningi holding me like vice grip. I tried getting away but she held me tighter groaning i chuckled.Me: “ Let go of me you traitor!” she quickly sat up and looked at me guiltily i laughed.Me: “ Now i know what to call you when i want to scare you” she looked down playing with her hands.Me: “ Will you just chill?” i got up and went to the bathroom.I got into a shower and took a quick one because i had to get Emihle ready for school. I got out and Ningi was sitting there looking so sad.Me: “ Stop it now. You look like an old retired pussy” she giggled and looked at me.

Ningi: “ I am sorry Zee. I really am” Me: “ Its gonna take time to go back to how we were before but you have to make me understand everything” Ningi: “ Okay. Thank you” Me: “ Now let me get my son ready for school.Please order breakfast” I went to wake Emihle up and he didn't want to get up but eventually he agreed and we went to the shower. Well i helped him take the shower.After that i helped him get dressed and he had breakfast. Then came a knock on the door, i went to get it. It was Sazi i rolled my eyes while he chuckled.Sazi: “ Can i come in?” he flashed a smile.Me: “ No. We are busy”

Sazi: “ Who is we?” Me: “ My son and friend” he chuckled and pushed the door getting in i got irritated. Emihle saw him and jumped up to him.Emihle: “ Daddy!” Sazi laughed and

picked him up. Sazi: "How are you boy?" Ningi: "Hey bro" he nodded and turned back his attention to Emihle. Emihle: "Mommy said you're dead" Sazi gave me a look and I rolled my eyes. I walked to the bedroom to change. Sazi got in as I was pulling up my jeans. Sazi: "I thought we spoke about me being in Emihle's life" Me: "He's my son Sazi. Mine"

Sazi: "I want to be in his life too" I turned around and went to look for a top in my suitcase. Me: "Go make your own child" I sat on the bed and put on my shoes. He came and sat beside me. Sazi: "What are you doing?" Me: "I'm getting dressed. I need to take my son to school" Sazi: "I'll take him" he said getting up. Me: "No it's fine i..." he pushed me to bed and kissed me. He kissed me so roughly. He got on top of me opening my legs. He began grinding and I moaned. He pulled back and smiled. Sazi: "I will take Emihle to school okay?" I nodded but he looked at me blankly.

Me: "Okay" Sazi: "And when I come back we will make another baby" Me: "The fuck?" I gave him a look and he chuckled. Sazi: "Language. I'll be back" he went out after kissing my forehead. I sat on the bed for 10 minutes after that I walked out and found Ningi wearing her shoes. Me: "Where are you going?" Ningi: "I am going to work plus Sazi said to tell you to move back to our place" Me: "That ain't gonna happen" I said

moving around. Ningi: " I am really sorry" i turned and looked at her. She wanted to cry.

Me: " Its not because of you or anything. I just need time to myself. Just me and my son" Ningi: " Okay. Let me go home and get ready for work." Me: " Bye" we hugged and she left. I sat in that hotel room checking my emails. Sazi came knocking but i just stayed in bed and pretended not to hear him. I fell asleep during that time and when i woke up it was 2 hours later. I lifted up my head and found Sazi sitting on the couch doing some work. He was on his laptop plus there were some papers around. I sat on my bum and looked around the room. Sazi: " You're awake" Me: " Yes and how did you get in?" Sazi: " I was a concerned boyfriend and asked manager to open up as i was worried"

Me: " Worried boyfriend my ass" i snorted and he chuckled. Sazi: " You like using foul language?" he asked looking at his laptop. Me: " I am way too old to answer to anyone plus my father is still..." Sazi: " Don't be too hard on him or yourself. You should go speak to them. Find out what they have to say" Me: " How was Emihle this morning?" he smiled. Sazi: " A joy! My son is brilliant" Me: " stop calling him that!" i said getting out of bed. My phone rang on the dressing table. Me: " Zekhethelo Ngcobo hello?" Caller: Me: " Hello? Anyone there?" Sazi looked at me and put his laptop aside, walked to me. Sazi: "

Who is it?"Me: " I don't know. Hello?"Caller: " Zeze" i froze and my phone slipped from my hands falling down together with mytears.

Continuation.

10 years ago. I had just finished my trail exams, I was doing grade 12 and I was happy because I was going away for a holiday with my favourite man. I went to the gate and a car was already waiting for me. Usually it's just the driver who comes but today he came with him. I got in the car and I figured he came to fetch me so we could go to the airport straight away.

Him: "Zeze, how are you?" he pulled me closer and put his arm around my shoulder. Me: "I'm good. How are you?" he sighed deeply. Him: "I am okay. I'm just tired" Me: "We will rest tomorrow when we get to London. I can't wait." Him: "Zeze we need to talk" he turned looking at me. He looked serious. Me: "What's going on?" Him: "I can't go with you" Me: "I am going alone? Oh that's sad. Can Sfi come with? You'll..." Him: "Zeze please. Stop talking and listen to me." I looked at him and smiled. Me: "Okay. I am sorry I will keep quiet" he smiled faintly. Him: "Zeze I have to go. I have to leave and I am not coming back"

Me: "What do you mean?" my voice was breaking. Him: "I am leaving you; this place is too dangerous" Me: "Take me with you" tears filled my eyes Him: "I can't baby. I really can't" He said wiping my tears. Me: "Why are you going? How do I live without you?" he pulled me in for a hug and I sobbed. Him: "Don't cry. Please don't cry" I shook my head non stop. Me: "If



you leave i will never forgive you”Him: “ Zeze please...”Me: “ I will never ever forgive you”Him: “ I have to go Zeze” the car came to a stopand i realised that we were home. I took my bagand opened the door.

Me: “ I hope you die” i closed the door runningto the house. I dropped my bag at the passageand went to my bedroom closing the door. Icried until i fell asleep. When i woke up laternext to my pillow was a letter inside the letterthere was a card in it. The letter read;Dear Zezelt breaks my heart to leave without yourblessings and proper goodbye. You are mywhole world Zeze and i want you to be happy. Ihave to leave in order for you to live a normallife. I have tried to protect you and not exposeyou to this mess you call my life but i justcouldn't. I couldn't let you in my cruel worldbecause once you're in its over. I love you Zezeand i will always be watching over you.Love;

Grandpa..That was the last time i heard from him. Hetook a piece of my heart with him and for thathe will always be a part of my lifel woke up with a start, Sazi quickly came to myside and held me.Sazi: “ Shhhhh, you're okay. I'm here, i am righthere” he kissed my head countless times.Me: “ What happened?”Sazi: “ You received a call and you werehysterical. After that you fainted.” And then it allcame back to me.Me: “ He's back. He shouldn't have came back. I don't want him here.

I don't want him Sazi" Sazi: " Who are you talking about Baby. Whathappened?" Me: " I don't want to see him. Promise i won't see him. Please.." i was crying all over again. Sazi: " I promise. No one is going to hurt you" Me: " No one else except you; right?" Sazi: " Zekhethelo..." he said softly. I got out of his arms and went to the bathroom. I opened the taps and i cried. I heard Sazi knock but i just ignored him. I cried till i couldn't cry. I finally got out the bathroom and Emihle was back from school. Sazi fetched him. Emihle: " Mommy!" he ran to me and i picked him up. Me: " hey baby..how was school?" i kissed his face. Emihle: " School was great. My teacher was touching daddy" i gave Sazi a look and he looked pissed. I smiled. Me: " Is it?"

Emihle: " Yes and she said she wants to be my mommy" i chuckled while Sazi clicked his tongue. Sazi: " Emihle, come" Me: " Where are you guys going?" Sazi: " We are going out for late lunch" Me: " Oh, enjoy." I said to them. Sazi: " I meant all of us, the 3 of us we are going out. Emihle go change" he ran to the other room and i was left with Sazi. Sazi: " I don't want her. She was just trying her luck" Me: " I didn't say anything" Sazi: " You are just too forward." I laughed. Me: " Okay daddy!" he clicked his tongue again causing me to laugh. My phone rang yet again. It was mom. Me: " Elina" she sighed loudly and i knew that Grandpa was with her. Mom: " Could you come back home?" she sounded down. Me: " Why?" Mom: " I can't explain.

I..." i heard shuffling and he came on the line. Grandpa: " Zeze, Please come. I need to talk to you" Me: " You leave me alone okay?" Grandpa: " I need to see you baby. Please can we meet?" i hung up and i just felt emotional all over again. I felt Sazi wrapping his arms around me. Sazi: " It's going to be okay. I promise" Me: " He hurt me so bad. He really hurt me and i no longer want him" Sazi: " Shhhh" he hushed me till i quietened down. He turned me to look at him and he kissed my nose. Sazi: " You're beautiful" Me: " You are lying. I am sure i look ugly with my red face and blocked nose" Sazi: " Don't forget swollen eyes" i punched his shoulder and he chuckled. Me: " Thank you. Sazi: " Don't thank me. I will always be here for you, with you" he smiled and kissed my lips. He put his hand on my cheek and kissed me deeply. He groaned leaning in making me feel his erection. I quickly pulled away yet again. Sazi: " Chill. I won't take you to bed yet.." Me: " You sound so sure of yourself" Sazi: " Make no mistake Zee, i will make you scream my name very soon" Me: " We shall see" i said walking to the bedroom and found Emihle sleeping on the bed. I put a blanket over him and went to where Sazi was. I found him watching t.v. He stood up when he saw me. Sazi: " Where is he?" Me: " He is sleeping" Sazi: " He must be tired" Me: " Yeah from watching daddy making out with his teacher" he looked at me and i laughed. Sazi: " I am going to flatten your chest" i chuckled and went to order some coffee and Sazi was hungry

so i also ordered for him.Me: “ Let me change” i went to the bedroom and wore my tennis skirt and a sports bra. I looked at myself in the mirror and i looked sizzling. I went out and Sazi was paying the room service guy. He was facing the other way and the guy was looking at me with his mouth wide open. Sazi turned and looked at me. He turned and looked at the guy then back at me, he frowned.Sazi: “ Hey you, get out of here” he pushed the guy and slammed the door.Me: “ That’s so rude” he squinted his eyes.Sazi: “ You really like testing me don’t you?”Me: “ What did i do?” i looked at him innocently flapping my eyebrows. He chuckled.Sazi: “ What are you wearing?”Me: “ Clothes. What’s wrong?” i looked at myself then him.Sazi: “ Let me eat. “ he sat down and ate. He avoided looking at me.Sazi: “ I checked you out of the hotel. When Emihle wakes up we are leaving”Me: “ I told you that i am fine here. I will look for a place to stay”Sazi: “ I know but i checked you out anyways”

Me: “ You don’t get to make decisions for me Sazi”Sazi: “ Zekhethelo. We are leaving when Emihle gets up. That’s it” i clicked my tongue and went to the bedroom. I was pacing up and down because i was pissed but after some time i just decided to calm down and go with him because he was not going to let me go either way. I packed our bags and woke Emihle up.Me: “ Come boy. We have to go”Emihle: “ Where are we going mommy?”Me: “ We are going to uncle Sazi’s house.

“We will stay there” he quickly sat up and got out the bed. Emihle:  
“Let’s go mom” Me: “Teeth and face first”

He went to wash his face and i wheeled the bags to the lounge area. The guy was already there to get our bags, he drooled again. Sazi looked pissed. Sazi: “Thank you. Take the bags downstairs we will come down just now” he left after snapping out of it. Me: “I am just waiting for Emihle then we can go” Sazi: “Aren’t you gonna change?” Me: “I’m good” i took my handbag and Emihle came running. We walked out with Sazi walking slowly behind me. He kept tightening his jaw. We got to the lobby and we took our things to the car and away we drove. Sazi insisted that we take his car. He will get someone to fetch my car and that reminded me of something. Me: “Sazi how did you find me? How did you know which hotel i am at and it happened twice”

Sazi: “Leave that Zee. It’s not important.” Me: “It’s important to me so tell me” Sazi: “Leave it!” he raised his voice a bit and i came back harder. Me: “Tell me how the fuck knew??!” Sazi: “I bugged your phone okay? I know everything that is inside your phone. Every email, number and every conversation. I fuvkin bugged you” Me: “Why would you do that Sazi?” i whispered that. Sazi: “My initial plan was to destroy you and leave you without a cent to hurt you and your family but

that all changed when i met you”Me: “ What happened when you met me?”Sazi: “ I fell in love with you”

Insert 19.

Zekhethelo. The rest of the drive home was filled with silence only Emihle was talking and i wasn't even paying attention. We drove by a take out place to get food and continued home. After some time we arrived. We got out of the car and i attempted to help Sazi with the bags but he said to leave it. He placed them in the guestroom and left. I got in bed and tried to sleep but i couldn't. I kept thinking about what he said to me in the car. He bugged my phone to get information that is in my phone and he turns around and says he loves me. Forgive me but i don't believe that. That is pure utter bullshit and if Sazi thinks i am going to give in he has another thing coming. I have had a hard time with Mike i don't think i can believe anything that concerns love especially when i know the motive behind you "falling in love" with me. I took my phone and called an agent. I saw a beautiful house in a nice complex so i should just look for a place of my own for my sanity. I managed to book myself an appointment for the next day. Ningi came is as i was wrapping up my call. Ningi: " Client/work?" Me: " No, that was an agent. I am looking for a place to stay. I want to be out of your hair in a week" Ningi: " I really can't apologise more for what happened. I am really ashamed" Me: " It's not you. Its me. I need to take control of my life because everyone thinks they have to control of me so i just need this. I need to go back to work and be on my own" Ningi: " You can't stay here?"

Me: " I can't stay. Your brother is the main reason why i can't stay" Ningi: " Why?" Me: " It would have been better if we started on a good note but now things are so much of a mess i have lost control even of my life. I need to find myself" Ningi: " When are you leaving?" Me: " As soon as i get a place to stay i will leave" Ningi: " Okay" she nodded and stood up. She went out of the room looking really sad. I sat on the bed looking at furniture and saved the things that i liked. I was going to build a home for me and my son. I just saw that i had no one but myself. After i was done with everything i put on a t-shirt and some sleepers. I went out and found Emihle doing his homework with Sazi. I went to the kitchen and looked for something to eat but i just made a peanut butter and butter sandwich. I made tea and sat down. Sazi walked in as i was eating. Sazi: " What are you eating?" Me: " Peanut butter" he looked at me and frowned. Sazi: " There is food in the oven" Me: " This is fine thank you" Sazi: " You can't go to bed on bread only" Me: " Sazi please. I am fine with my bread and tea" i continued to eat and he walked out. I finished eating and i cleared the kitchen. I went to the lounge area and found everyone watching tv. I sat on a one seat couch and Emihle came to squeeze himself next to me. We cuddled like that and watched tv. Sazi kept looking at me but i just kept my eyes on the tv. Me: " Come Emihle. Bath and bed" Emihle: " Okay mommy" he got up and went to Sazi. He hugged him and told



him goodnight and same went for Ningi. I also go up. Me: " Goodnight" i whispered. Sazi: " Zekhethelo.." he attempted to stand but i stopped him. Me: " Sazi please" he sat back down and i went out. We got to the bedroom and i helped Emihle bath. After the bath he went straight to bed. I also went for a shower. After the shower i put on one oversize t-shirt that i found in the closet.

I smelled of Sazi. I also put on my black lace panties and went to bed. After so much tossing and turning i got up and opened the door leading outside. I took a book and i went outside to read. I tried to read but i was just stuck on one page so i eventually gave up. I buried my head on my knees and i began to tear up. I have been holding on for so long that it all came back and i cried making sure that no one hears me. I don't know how long i sat there because when i lifted up my head Sazi was standing by the door looking at me i got frightened.. Sazi: " I'm sorry. I didn't mean to frighten you" Me: " It's okay" my nose was blocked for all the crying.

Sazi: " Can i sit?" Me: " It's your house" i scooted up and he sat next to me. He sighed loudly and breathed out loud. Sazi: " I am sorry. I am sorry for the way we met. I am sorry that Ningi is caught up in all of this. I am also sorry that you are hurt but i am not sorry for loving you" Me: " Okay" i nodded. Sazi: " Is that all you're gonna say?" Me: " What do you want me to say

Sazi?"Sazi: " Anything either than "okay".Me: " I am tired. I am exhausted. I need to breathe. I need to get away"Sazi: " Don't get away from me, i need you to be here Zekhethelo. These last few weeks that I met you have been blissful. You challenge me and you make me want to be a better person Zee. Please don't leave me. I need you and Emihle"Me: " Sazi i need to go. I need to leave"Sazi: " Lets go away. For a few days. Get to know each other first. If i am not what you want then i will leave you alone but if we work then we will take this to the next level and have an abanging relationship."Me: " Sazi i..."Sazi: " Just give us this chance. Give me this chance. Please"Me: " If i don't agree with anything i will go?"Sazi: " I will try by all means to make this trip the best ever but if and that is a big if. If you feel like i am not one for you, you are free to go"

Me: " Okay. We can go"Sazi: " Come. Let's go to bed."Me: " Emihle is.."Sazi: " He is sleeping with Ningi so don't worry about him. Come"Me: " When did you move him?" i asked standing up and he scooped me up to his arms and i laughed.Sazi: " When you were busy crying your eyeballs out" i punched his shoulder and he chuckled.He placed me on top of the bed and went to close the door. I tried getting under the covers but he pulled me back and i lay on my back. He looked at me and smiled.

Sazi: " You look good in my t-shirt"Me: " Thank you."He lifted it up exposing my stomach and panties he inhaled and kissed me.

He kissed me so softly yet so deeply that i couldn't help but moan. He was kissing me touching my stomach and i moved with his hand. He kissed my jawline going down to my neck. He squeezed my boobs through the t-shirt and went down to my stomach. He kissed my stomach all over and curled his tongue around my navel. He went up to kiss me and took off my t-shirt. He kissed me so good and so hard that my body was so hot. He went down my neck and licked my nipple. I gasped and he looked at me. I closed my eyes and he stopped.

Sazi: "Look at me" i opened my eyes and looked at him. He flicked his tongue on his other breast while pinching the other with his fingers. It felt so good i moaned louder. He let go of the other one and attended the other. After sometime he went down my stomach again. He went lower taking off my panties. He opened my legs wider and he knelt with his feet tucked under. He groaned and bit his lip. Sazi: "This looks heavenly" he opened up my folds and i jumped. He chuckled. He came down and inhaled. Sazi: "You smell good" i nodded and his tongue went in. He licked me so good and he put his hands under my bum. He pulled me closer to him and his tongue went deeper. It kept going in and out. It has been too long that i felt myself build up.

Sazi: "too soon" he said and pulled back. Me: "Sazi please" Sazi: "Please what?" Me: "I need more" Sazi: "Yes mam" he pulled

me up and my ass was in the air. He dived in with his tongue. His groans vibrating on my button it felt so good. I was grinding against his mouth and it he gave it to me so good that I nearly fainted. I felt myself build up yet again and he went harder than before. He sucked me deeper and roughly that I came apart. I thought he was going to let me go but he continued doing me with his tongue that I came again and again. After some time he finally let go of me and I collapsed on the bed. Our breathing was out of control and he went to the bathroom came back with a towel and cleaned me up. He came back, took off his jeans and we cuddled. He was so turned on. Me: "Sazi" Sazi: "Hm m m m m m?" he sounded sleepy. Me: "What about you? Are you going to sleep like that?" Sazi: "Sleep" Me: "Will you be..." Sazi: "Sleep Zekhethelo" he pulled me closer and buried his face in my hair inhaling. I sat like that for a few minutes and indeed he was fast asleep, I had no choice but to join him and also sleep..

## Insert 20

(Crop top). Zekhethelo. I woke up the next morning and i felt good. Really good, i felt tingles on my arm and it as Sazi. He was busy brushing my arms. He was sitting on top of the cover shirtless, he looked damn sexy. I looked at his chest to his hard stomach and he is a yummy morning dish. He chuckled because i was drooling. Me: " Morning" Sazi: " Morning baby. How are you?" Me: " Baby? Hmmmm" Sazi: " Yes, you're my girlfriend now" Me: " Is it?" i smiled. Sazi: " Yes it is. I mean after last night you're my girl for real" he stood and took off his jeans after that he joined me in bed. He was in his boxer briefs. I made space and we cuddled.

Me: " I have to get Emihle ready for school" Sazi: " That is all taken care of. Aunty is getting him ready and Ningi will take him to school so we will chill in bed the whole day today" Me: " Doing what?" Sazi: " This and that" he kissed me pulling me closer by my hair. It felt really good i moaned right there. His finger went down my tummy to my womanhood and it stayed there. He broke the kiss and looked at me. Sazi: " I really want to make love to you" Me: " Why don't you?" Sazi: " I will just..." he kissed me again and got on top of me but my ringing phone interrupted me. It was my father. Me: " Sorry i have to take this" i got out of bed wearing his t-shirt. Me: " Morning" Dad: " Your mom is in hospital" my whole body went alert. Me: " Why?"

What happened?"Dad: " St Augustine's. Come quick" he hung up.I sprung out of bed and Sazi also stood.Sazi: " What's going on?"Me: " I have to get to the hospital. My mom has been admitted" i said heading to the bathroom.I got in and Sazi joined me. If it was any other day i would have jumped on Sazi but i was in a hurry. He helped me wash and he was turning me on big time.Me: " Sazi please. I have to finish here and go to the hospital"

Sazi: " Do you want me to take you?"Me: "No, i'll be fine. Promise" we finished the shower and went to get dressed. I quickly put on my underwear while Sazi took out my clothes. Hehe this guy took put boyfriend jeans and a sweater. Haibo what the hell? In this weather. I took out a knee length white dress and sandals. I tied my hair and headed out. Sazi was on my tail.Sazi: " Aren't you going to eat breakfast?"Me: " No time!" i kissed his mouth and went to the car. His car parked me in so i had to go back. I turned and he tossed me the key.Me: " Thank you" i blew him a kiss. I got in and drove away. I was shaking and panicking. I kept thinking what was i going to do if i lost my mother. My mind was all over the place i don't even know how i got to the hospital without causing an accident. I got to the hospital and rushed in. I got to the reception area and asked where my mom was. They told me the room and i ran there.When i got to the room she was in i found her in bed with dad next to her sitting on the chair. On the far corner was my

grandfather i didn't even acknowledge him. I rushed to the bed and hugged mom. Me: "Are you okay? What happened to you?" Mom: "I'm fine. I sprained my ankle when i was trying to reach the top shelf so i climbed on the chair and it wasn't stable." Me: "Couldn't you have asked anyone else? You know you're not supposed to reach high places."

Mom: "Emihle used to get things for me but now..." she looked at dad and i just looked at mom. I didn't even want to go there. Grandpa: "You have to come back home Zeze" it turned so quickly and looked at him. Me: "You don't get to tell me what to do" Dad: "Baby.." Me: "No dad, he doesn't have a right to be here. He can't just waltz back in here and think i am going to welcome him with open arms" Grandpa: "If you could just let me explain..." Me: "Why couldn't you explain 10 years ago?" Grandpa: "It was hard i.." Me: "Well it's hard for me now and i didn't come here for you. I came for my mom" He went back to sit on his chair and i attended mom. I really wasn't in the mood for these old men. I seriously wanted to get out of here but i couldn't just leave because i came to see my mom. Me: "I am angry" dad tried to touch me but i quickly moved away from his touch. Me: "I am angry at you mom. I am angry for keeping me in the dark about my friend and her brother. For knowing that your husband is an excon. For lying to my face saying you love me" Mom: "Baby i...: Me: "I am angry at you dad. Angry that you hate me. Hate my life and kid. I am angry

that you never wanted me. I am angry that i disappoint you and i am also angry that you are a killer.” Mom: “ Baby calm down” i was now crying hysterically.

Me: “ And you!” i pointed at grandpa walking towards him. Me: “ You left me, for 10 years you left me all alone. You promised to never leave me but you left. You left me and i made mistakes. Not that i blame you but you should have been there.

You promised me the world but you ended up giving me hell and i hate you!” Grandpa: “ You don’t mean that” he said in a soft pleading voice. I almost felt sorry for him. Me: “ I mean it. I

mean and i will never forgive you for leaving me all

alone” Grandpa: “ Can i just explain?” Me: “ Explain what? Huh? I should just leave” dad quickly held me in place and pulled me

for a hug. I cried. Grandpa: “ I left her with you Muzi. She is your daughter. You had to take care of her, i gave you that to do but you failed her. You failed.” Dad; “ I messed up when i was

trying to be a father and control her. I ended up losing her

and my grandson” Grandpa: “ I don’t give a fuck what

happened. Point is you made a mess. I should just go on and call him” Dad: “ Dad, that will surely ruin her” Grandpa: “ Let her go

through the pain now and heal at once” Mom: “ That is not a

good idea” Grandpa: “ I didn’t ask any of your permission” they were arguing and i was still in my father’s arms. Grandpa made

a phone call. Grandpa: “ Yes. You can come through” Caller:



Grandpa: " Yes, come now. She is here" Caller: Grandpa: " Get here now!" he hung up. Dad: " Dad, what are you doing?" Grandpa: " Shut up boy" dad scooped me up in his arms and we went to sit on the couch with me on his lap. Me: " What's going on?" Grandpa: " You will find out just now" seconds later there was a knock on the door. Dad: Dad, don't do this. At least not now" Grandpa: " I said shut it" He went to open the door and came in with someone. I lifted up my head to see who it was. The shock i got! I couldn't believe it. How come, why and how again.

Him: " Hello mom, dad, Zekhethelo" Me: " Khethelo" i whispered before i zoned out...#i am in the bundus since my big brother passed away. I don't know when i will post a continuation. Tonight or tomorrow.[01/04, 21:51] Ron: Continuation. Zee. How is this even possible? I lost my brother when i was very young. 12 years old to be exact, i was very depressed and all this time he was alive. What fuckery is this now? Who is this?

Me: " What? Who are you?" Him: " It's me. Your brother, Khethelo." Me: " My brother died, i only have one brother and that is Sfiso. My other brother died" Khethe: " I didn't die. As you can see i am alive" he smiled and made his way to me. Me: " You are dead. You died. I buried you" Khethe: " I am alive sis. I am home" he tried to touch me but i slapped his hand. Me: " Get

your filthy hands off me” i got off dad and stood. I looked around the room and chuckled. Me: “ What is going on here?” i waved my finger at them. Dad: “ You need to sit baby.” He looked so sad. He was almost in tears. Me: “ What’s wrong daddy?” i said in a small voice. Don’t look at me like that, yes he fucked me up but he was still my father and i am a daddy’s girl. Dad: “ Sit” i sat down and held his hand. He breathes out loud and gripped my hand tighter. Dad: “ After killing the Ngonyamas i was arrested and dad was very disappointed in me. There were people after me, after the family and they once took Khethelo. You might not remember but he was once kidnapped and we told you he was visiting a friend. A few weeks after that he “died”. We did it to protect you because after that we made a plan to ship him to London and dad followed him 5 years later.” .Me: “ So all this time, the depression was all for nothing?” Dad: “ Baby i am sorry. If i could do things differently i would but it is done and i apologize for all of the pain caused” Me: “ Wait, why are you the only one apologising? Was this your idea?” Dad: “ No it wasn’t it was...” Me: “ I should have known. You old twisted man” Mom: “ Would you sit your ass down and let us explain?” mom shouted hmm that’s a first. Dad: “ Come sit next to me” he patted the space next to me and i sat. Dad: “ It’s all my fault. If i stood down like father said none of this would have happened and i am sorry for everything that happened in your life” Grandpa: “ I am sorry

princess. This have been hectic from the word go and i want you to forgive your brother”

Me: “ I don’t want to” Khethe: “ Are we really going to beg her? I mean we came here for one thing and now we

have to...” Grandpa: “ Boy you better shut your big mouth before i fuck you up” Khethe went to stand by the wall and folded his arms. He looked so buff and big mcim bloody Batista.

Me: “ No Grandpa, let him say what he has to say? I did say Sfiso is my only brother and Khethe is dead” Mom: “ Can you just zip it?”

she seemed irritated. Me: “ What the hell is your problem woman? Why are you taking his side? Are you even my mother?”

Mom: “ of course i am your mother. Don’t be silly” Me: “ Could you stop apologizing and tell me why i am here. I would really like to leave.”

Grandpa: “ I heard that Muzi chased you out of the house and gave you a beating so i thought i should come get you” Me: “ get me?”

Grandpa: “ Yes, get you” Me: “ Get me to do what?” Grandpa: “ Get you to come with us. Come live with us in London”

Me: “ You’re joking right?” i looked around the room and they all seemed so serious i just laughed. After sometime i saw that no one was laughing with me so i just stopped.

Me: “ You guys are serious? HELL NO!”

Mom: “ Baby think about it” she said trying to get off the bed and i just chuckled. Me: “ Don’t baby me. I am going nowhere”

ilooked at dad and he was looking down on the floor.Me: “Daddy” he lifted his head up and gave me a faint smile.Dad: “Yes baby”Me: “Do you want me to leave?” .Dad: “Well baby it’s not up to me. It’s up to you and...”Me: “I am asking you, do you want me to go?”dad shook his head with tears falling down his faceDad: “I don’t want you to go baby. I love you”Grandpa: “I wasn’t asking you”Me: “Well bite me Grandpa but i ain’t going nowhere with you”Grandpa: “Muzi, talk to her”Dad: “Baby, you need to go with them. Be a good girl and know that i will always love you. I love you like my own and..”Me: “Wait what did you just say?”Dad: “I love you”Me: “You love me like your own, aren’t i yours?”i asked with a shaky voice.Dad: “You are mine. You have always been mine”Me: “So what did you mean?” dad kept quiet and looked down.Grandpa: “Tell the poor child the truth”Me: “What truth? Mom? Dad?”

Mom: “Honey i am so sorry. Your father was in jail and he was here. I fell pregnant with you guys and...”Me: “Who was here? What the fuck are you talking about?” i stood up and tears were gushing out.Mom: “I am so sorry. I didn’t mean for any of it to happen i...”Me: “Dad, tell me what’s going on?”Dad: “I am not your father”Me: “What? What do you mean you’re not my father?”Dad: “I am not your father but i am your brother” he sobbed after that.Me: “The fuck you mean?” i screamed. I saw Khethelo getting closer and my head was spinning.Mom: “You need to calm down baby.

Breathe baby breathe” Me: “ Can somebody tell me what’s going on?” i was now crying because my father was also crying. Grandpa: “ I am so sorry princess. I really didn’t mean for you to find out this way.” Me: “ Find out what?” Grandpa: “ That i am your father” Me: “ What?” i felt air leave my body and right that moment i really did faint. I heard a crack as i landed on the floor with my head and after that everything went blank

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it**

**<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don’t forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Insert 21.

Sazi. It has been 3 days and Zekhethelo is still not waking up. She took a pretty bad fall and I wonder what caused her to fall. I received a call 3 days ago from her father telling me to bring Emihle back to his house because his mother was hospitalised. I flat refused and I told him that we will wait until Zee wakes up and let her decide. I was sitting at the reception area when her father came and sat next to me. Z's Dad: "How much do you love my daughter?" Me: "I love her very much. I am so devastated that she is not waking up. I really need her to wake up" Z's dad: "Okay don't be a pussy about it. Look I know I killed your parents and you have every right to hate me but please save my daughter"

Me: "What do you mean?" before he could answer this tall scary old man came our way and he looked jumpy. He stood up and looked at me. Z's dad: "We'll talk later" he quickly walked away and the old man looked at me and passed. Awkward. I stood up and went outside to make a phone call. Ningi: "Any changes?" Me: "How are you Ningi?" she sounded irritated. Ningi: "Sazi stop it. It would come see my friend but I am here looking after your son so please. Tell me what's happening?" Me: "It's still the same. Nothing has changed and it's slowly eating me up" Ningi: "I am really sorry Sazi. I really am"

Me: " Can you give Emihle the phone?" i heard shuffling and he came to the phone. Emihle: " Daddy" it nearly broke my heart. Me: " Hello boy boy. How are you?" Emihle: " Where are you daddy? Where is mommy?" he sounded so sad. Me: " I will see you tonight my boy. Mommy is very sick and if you see her you will also get sick so she will come back when she is better" Emihle: " Okay but i will see you before i sleep, right?" Me: " That's correct my boy" Emihle: " I love you daddy. Give mommy a kiss, wait don't kiss her" Me: " Why not?" i chuckled.

Emihle: " You will get sick and you won't come back so please your lips should stay away from her lips" Me: " Okay my boy. I won't kiss her" we finished talking and hung up. I was about to get in when i heard people whispering but shouting at each other. It was Zee's mom and that old scary man. Z's mom: " You cannot do that. You can't take her" Old man: " Who is going to stop me? You?" Z's mom: " You know Muzi is never going to allow you to do that" Old man: " I am not scared of that fucker" Z's mom: " Well i don't care but he will never allow you and i won't too" Old man: " Have you forgotten that i have stuff on you?"

Z's mom: " I really don't care. You go to hell" she said that and walked away. I also walked into the hospital and went straight to Zee's room. I got in and found her dad sitting by her

bedcrying. I cleared my throat and he turned to look at me. Me: "Sorry to interrupt but can I come in?" he nodded. I took a seat on a chair across him. Me: "How is she?" he teared up. Z's dad: "She's still the same. Why doesn't she wake up?" Me: "I wish I knew. I just hope she wakes up soon. Emihle missed her" Z's dad: "You did well when you said you want to keep him. He is safe and happy with you" Zee groaned moving her head and Zee's dad was on his feet instantly with me by her side. Z's dad: "Baby..please wake up. Wake up please" Zee: "Sazi" she whispered my name trying to open her eyes. Me: "Let me call the Dr" I said walking towards the door. Z's dad: "No Don't!" he shouted and Zee's eyes opened. Me: "Why?" Zee: "Listen to him. No one has to know about this" she looked like she was in pain. Z's dad: "How are you feeling?" she looked at him and cried. Zee: "You are my dad. I don't care what anyone else says. You're my dad"

Z's dad: "Yes I am. I am your dad. No one is going to change that" Zee: "I heard everything you said and I also heard him. He wants to move me" Z's dad: "Please help us Sazi" he said looking at me pleadingly. Me: "Help you with what?" Z's dad: "Help us move Zekhethelo out of here. Tonight" Me: "Move her where?" Zee: "Dad please give us some privacy" her dad kissed her head and he left. Me: "How are you feeling?" Zee: "Kiss me" I chuckled and gave her a baby kiss. She groaned. Me: "How are you feeling and what's going on?"



Zee: " I need you to help me move. Get Emihle to a place of safety and me as well. I need to get out of here tonight" .Me: " What's going on?"Zee: " Please help me. I will tell you when we get to safety"Me: " Okay" I kissed her again. I went out and called her father. I made a phone call.Caller: " Sure boss"Me: " Dude I need you to organise get away cars for me and 5 people and I need my safe place to be prepared for tonight"Caller: " What's going on?"Me: " I need you to do these things for me. We will meet on the other side. Okay?"Caller: " Sure boss" After that phone call I went home and found Emihle chilling with aunty. When he saw me his face lit up.Emihle: " Daddy" he came running to me and I picked him up.Me: " Hey my boy. Have you been a good boy?" I kissed his cheek and he gave me the other one.Emihle: " A very good boy. I promise"Me: " That's good because I have good news"Emihle: " What?" he smiled. Man I love this young fella.Me: " You will see mommy and..." my phone rang interrupting me.It was Shaun.Me: " Yea Shaun"Shaun: " Yes boss. We are ready and we might hurt a few people there."Me: " Shoot her father on the shoulder but only a flesh wound and please sedate her"Shaun: " Sure thing boss" I hung up and went back to Emihle. I asked Aunty to pack for everyone and I called Ningi to come out her study as they had to leave. I made sure that they had enough protection and I saw them off promising to see them soon. An hour later I received a call from Zee's dad.Me:

“ Hello?”Z’s dad: “ He took her and they shot me. She is gone” he sobbed.Me: “ Okay. I will be there shortly” I hung up.Shaun called immediately after.Shaun: “ It’s done boss”Me: “ Is she safe?”

Shaun: “ Yes and I believe your son and sister are on their way”Me: “ Expect them in 2 hours.. I will come in 3 days. Keep them safe” I hung up and went to wash my face. I had to put on the best act in front of that scary man and I need Zee’s dad to give nothing away.[01/04, 21:51] Ron: Continuation(crop top).Zekhethelo.I woke up in a strange room and I could smell the sea. How lovely but wait, aren’t I suppose to be in hospital? I sat up fast but regretted it immediately because my head was pounding and I had a bandage on my head. I scanned around the room and it smelled good. Smelled fresh, while I was still at that the door opened and a guy that I have never met came in smiling.

Him: “ You’re awake. Good, I’ll ask aunty to bring you your food. We don’t want the boss killing us for not feeding you”Me: “ Who are you?”Him: “ Oh I’m sorry about that. My name is Shaun and I am here to take care of your needs”Me: “ Where am I and how did I get here?”Him: “ We took you from the hospital. Boss’s orders.”Me: “ Who is your boss?” his phone rang from his pocket and he took it out. He showed me the screen.Shaun: “ It’s the boss calling” he answered.Shun: “ Sure

boss...yes she is okay....okay holdon.... he wants to talk to you”  
he handed me the phone.

Me: “ Hello boss” he chuckled. Dickhead  
Sazi: “ Hey baby”  
Me: “ Sazi, why am i here?” i asked angrily.  
Sazi: “ Calm down love. Getting worked up is not good for the headache.”  
Me: “ Okay. I am calm, why am i here?”  
Sazi: “ I had to get you to safety. You remember the talk you had with your father? I took you”  
Me: “ Is he okay? My dad?”  
Sazi: “ Just a flesh wound on his shoulder”  
Me: “ Sazi! No one was suppose to get hurt, especially my dad”  
Sazi: “ It had to look pretty stage to get your grandfather off your father’s back and it worked. He’s thinking its some Russian mogul”

Me: “ When are you coming?”  
Sazi: “ In a few days but i do have a surprise for you in that house”  
Me: “ What is it?”  
Sazi: “ Don’t worry, you will love it. Look babe i have to go. I love you okay?”  
Me: “ I love you too” he breathed out loud. I understood because it was the first time saying it back.  
Sazi: “ Say it again” he whispered.  
Me: “ I love you. I love you. I love you baby”  
Sazi: “ We’ll talk later. Stay out of trouble and please listen to those guys, don’t give them a hard time”  
Me: “ Who? Meee? Oh i am a good girl” he chuckled and hung up. Shaun was long gone from the room so i stood up. The minute i stood i felt dizzy so i collapsed back to bed grunting. The door flew open and in came Emihle flying.  
Emihle: “ Mommy” he jumped in bed and hugged

me squeezing me. Ningi: "Take it easy with mommy" She said appearing by the door way. Me: "What are you guys doing here?" Ningi: "You man forced us to be here" Me: "Sazi mcim. How are you my boy?" Emihle: "What happened to your head mommy?" Me: "I fell and hit my head" he tried to touch but he could see that i was in pain so he decided against it. Emihle: "I am so sorry. Daddy said you are sick and that he doesn't want to kiss you" he giggled and hid his face on my neck. Me: "Daddy is naughty" he looked at me shocked and giggled some more. Ningi joined us in bed. Ningi: "What's happening Zee? Talk to me?" i felt a lump on my throat and shook my head tons of times. Me: "Not now" i said in a cracked voice. She nodded and hugged me. I really wanted to let it out but i had to think of my son. We spent the whole day in bed talking, watching movies and sleeping. Sazi called again later. Me: "Babe?" Sazi: "Who are you?" Me: "Huh?" Sazi: "Who are you really? There is a very big search for you and it's on the news that the Russian prime minister is on his way to help with the search" Me: "What the hell are you talking about?" Sazi: "I don't know babe. There is something huge that is going on here and i want to know what it is. I have to know. I will call you later" he hung up. He left me with tons of questions as to what exactly is happening. My nurse got in and gave me food. After that i took my pills and drank. I fell asleep afterwards.. Meanwhile. Mthunzi Ngcobo ( Zee's

grandpa) waspanicking. He had to find Zekhethelo because ifshe really was kidnapped by the person he thinks took her, his life is over. See Zekhethelohas all the protection in the world and now thatshe is being searched for it's going to alertpeople that she is alive.Now you wonder why he is so panicky,Zekhethelo has or had a rare gift. She couldread a memorise information within minutesafter that it is stored in her mind forever. Whenshe stumbled across the information thatimplicated the SA government with theRussians i had to do something so i gotsomeone to erase her memory and make herforget everything. If Nick Miller gets to her, hewill get his freedom and it is over for us...This is the last one and i will post again onfriday if not busy but will see you on sunday.

#YouKnowIHaveTheDataIssue

Insert 22.

Zekhethelo. The following days we good. I was recovering well but I haven't heard from Sazi in 3 days and that worried me. I would ask Shaun and he would tell me not to worry. So today is Saturday and we planed to go down to the beach and have a picnic. Did I mention that we are on a private beach and Sazi owns the place? Hmm so anyways my nurse had taken off the bandage and replaced it with a small plaster so it doesn't look so bad. My face had completely recovered and I was back to my old self again. I woke up from bed and went to shower. I took a long shooting shower washing my hair, the nurse gave me a ago ahead. So I washed my hair it felt so good. After that long ass shower I got out and wrapped a towel around my body and another one on my head. I got into the bedroom to look for something to wear. I had to dress casually as we were going down to the beach which is 2 seconds away. I took out my white bikini and placed it on the bed. I dropped the towel and started to lotion my body. Ningi barged in when I was just about to finish and she whistled. Ningi: " You have a fuckin banging body" she spanked me and I laughed. Me: " Hands off Sazi's property" she lifted her hands up in surrender. Ningi: " Well I am not interested on your ass. I got some last night FYI" I gasped and she went to sit on the bed. I put on my matching bikini quickly and went to sit next to her. Me: " Do tell do tell" she blushed. Ningi: " It was Shaun" she giggled hiding

herface.Me: “ You bitch! How was it?”Ningi: “ Oh my goodness! It was out of thisworld. Best sex I ever had.”Me: “ How many rounds?”Ningi: “ What? We didn’t sleep at all. From22h00 last night till 5am”Me: “ He was killing you with dick” she groanedwith her eyes closed.Ningi: “ Very good dick. Nice, big and firm. Filledme up till I could ‘t take it anymore but as soonas he withdrew I would want him back inside”

she blushed.Me: “ hehe look at you. You got some after sucha long time” she quickly turned and looked atme.Ningi: “ It’s been months. You, it’s been years.”Me: “ Oh shut up and go get dressed” she wasin a boob tube white maxi dress.Ningi: “ I am already dressed” she looked theother way.Me: “ In that dress?” I eyes her suspiciously.Ningi: “ Well this is what I feel like wearing” sheblushed.Me: “ Strip” her eyes shot up.Ningi: “ Huh? What?” she placed her hands onher thighs.Me: “ You have hickies !”I laughed and she walked out of the room embarrassed. I put asarong on and wore my big hat, sunglasses notforgetting my flip flops.I walked out of the room and Emihle ran to me.Emihle: “ Mommy mommy! Hurry. I want tobuild sand castles!” he was jumping up anddown and the room erupted in laughter.Me: “ Okay. Let’s go” I took his hand and wentto the kitchen. I took the picnic basket and thisguy came and took it from me.Shaun: “ What are you doing?” he askedappearing on the doorway.Me: “ I am trying to help carry things down thebeach”Shaun: “ We can do that ourselves. Just

get you and young man down the beach or you want someone to carry you. I can organise a guy to...." I stopped him right there.

Me: " Whoooah hold it right there I can walk on my own" Shaun: "Just making sure. Boss said I should make sure you are comfortable" he took my beach bag and led the way. I rolled my eyes. Once outside he went to Ningi and kissed her cheek holding her hand. She seemed surprised I just chuckled. I followed them slowly behind with Emihle running ahead. Some guys were following him close behind. We got to the beach and there were already chairs, beds and a gazebo ready put up for us. I turned and looked at the house and it was huge with very tight security. There were guards all over. I sat down on the sofa bed and took off my flops. Emihle was busy swimming with Ningi and Shaun. Stupid fools playing happy family with my son. I lay on my stomach and enjoyed the sea breeze and the sun. I lay there for quiet a while and I dosed off. I was woken up by the smell of braai meat. I am a lover of braai meat. You can go to your restaurants and eat your fancy stuff but give me braai meat hmmm too good. I woke up and one of the guys had set out the fire. I looked around and Emihle was with the couple building sand castles. I walked to where the guy was and I asked for a piece of meat and some sausage. I went to sit and ate my meat. Another guy came to sit next to me. Guy: " I'm Solo" he held out his hand. Me: " I am Zee and I'm eating" I



waved at him. Solo: " You're really beautiful the boss is very lucky to have you as his"

Me: " Thanks" I said frowning. Solo: " So tell me about you?" I saw Shaun quickly standing and running my way. He got tous quickly. Shaun: ' And now?" Solo stood up and smiled. He walked away leaving me freaked out. Me: " He needs to leave. I don't trust him plus I don't like him at all" Shaun looked pissed. Shaun: " I will take care of it" Me: " On second thoughts don't fire him. He might be working for someone. Just take him to a place where you'll hold him captive. I will deal with him later" Shaun: " Boss lady?" he seemed shocked and confused. Me: " Do as I say, Sazi said do everything I tell you" he nodded and walked away. Ningi came rushing to me and I ate my food.

Ningi: " What's going on?" Me: " I don't trust the Soli guy. He is up to something" Ningi: " Oh what did he do?" she snuggled close to me and ate my meat. I looked at her in annoyance. She knows I don't share my meat. Me: " He said I am beautiful and asked me to tell him about myself" Ningi: " He should be happy that Sazi wasn't there or else he'd be dead by now" she said rolling her eyes. Me: " Emihle! Come eat!" I shouted and he left his toys and came running to me. Emihle loves food and Sazi says he's a growing bot but Emihle ran past us and shouted "Daddy"

Ningi and I quickly turned and there he is. Wearing green shorts and a white vest with flops. He was also wearing sunglasses. He looked yummy I wanted to eat him up. He picked up Emihle and they greeted each other. I just continued to eat my now warm meat. Ningi: "Your clit must be dancing" I laughed. Me: "Why do you say that?" Ningi: "Your man is here" I shrug Me: "Yeah yeah. Hooray!" I lifted up my hands and she laughed. Ningi: "You is a cold bitch" Sazi reached us and Ningi stood to hug him. His eyes were on me and he was frowning. Sazi: "Zekhethelo" Me: "Sazi" I nodded and gave Emihle his food.

He let go of Ningi and pulled me up swiftly. Sazi: "Hi" Me: "Hi" we were looking deep into each other's eyes. He looked at me, his eyes running all over his face before he pulled me in for a kiss. His kiss was filled with longing and so much passion and he picked me up and my legs went around his waist. He held me firmly and continued to kiss me deeply. I felt him grow and I tried to pull away but he held me in place groaning. Ningi: "Guys stop. Emihle is around" we pulled apart laughing. Sazi: "I shouldn't be away from you for so long" he baby kissed me and we sat down.. he sat and I sat in between his legs. He bit my ear and whispered; "Tonight I will officially make you my woman" and he bit harder causing me to moan. Right that moment I really couldn't wait until we went back in the house. Shaun appeared with a bag and he called me aside. Sazi refused so he came with. Shaun: "Boss lady, do you know a Mike?" Me:

“Emihle’s father” Shaun: “ Solo is his best friend and...”  
Sazi interrupted him. Sazi: “ Shaun thanks I will take it from here”  
he took the bag and Shaun left. Me: “ What’s going on?” Sazi: “  
Solo wanted revenge. He wants to kill you for having  
Mike killed” Me: “ Mike is dead??”

Sazi: “ Yes, your father killed him himself. He shot him 6 times in  
the head” What the hell? Can’t I get any peace and be happy just  
this once??..#See you sunday evening[01/04, 21:51] Ron:  
Continuation- Thanks to Sisipho Gift Tshambu. Zekhethelo. I tried  
sorting out this Solo issue but Sazi wouldn’t let me. He told me  
to chill as he will take care of it. So we spent the day down at  
the beach. We were glued together and he didn’t want me away  
from him. We sat there watching Emihle enjoy himself. Ningi  
and Shaun had disappeared but Sazi paid no attention to  
that. Sazi: “ Why are you showing so much skin?” Me: “ What  
does one wear at the beach?” he bit my ear a bit hard and i  
screamed. Sazi: “ Not panties and bra only” Me:  
“ It’s swimwear” he chuckled. Sazi: “ It looks good but i don’t  
appreciate these boys looking at you like this” Me: “ Like what?”  
he turned me around and straddled him. I sat directly on his  
crotch he groaned. Sazi: “ The fuck you doing?” i laughed. Me: “ I  
am sitting on top of my boyfriend” i licked his lips and pulled  
back; he wiped. Sazi: “ That’s disgusting”

Me: " You love my kisses, why not my tongue?" Sazi: " Don't lick my lips!" Me: " You don't want me to lick you?" i said seductively kissing his jawline and went to his ear. I breathed in his ear. He groaned. Sazi: " What are you doing Zekhethelo?" he said in a strained voice. He grew harder. Me: " I am spending time with my boyfriend" he chuckled. Sazi: " Don't do shit you can't finish" i pulled his head and placed it in between my breasts. I shook them and held his head for him not to pull away. I was messing with him but i felt his tongue on my nipple. He sucked me through the fabric and i moaned. I tried to pull back but he held me in place. I let him be and i placed my face on his neck inhaling. He smelled so good. He sucked my nipple and pulled back.

He lifted my head up using his shoulder and i looked at him. Sazi: " Look at you with your beautiful Chinese eyes" Me: " Shut up" he chuckled. Sazi: " You want to get out of here?" Me: " What about your son?" Sazi: " Go up and shower. I will join you just now" i got off him and i was soaking wet and he noticed. Sazi: " I'll take care of you just now" he kissed me deeply and let go of me. I quickly went up and when i walked in Ningi and Shaun were kissing. I cleared my throat and passed them. I went to the bedroom and stripped. I went into the shower and washed away the sand. It felt so good. Minutes later i heard the shower door open. He got in and pulled me to him. My back was against him and we showered. His hands

brushed my breasts pinching my nipples. He rubbed and squeezed my breasts. It was darn good. His hands trailed down my stomach to my navel and he brushed my stomach nicely. He then went to my womanhood and rubbed on top of it. He brushed it and I opened my legs for him. He rubbed on my clit and pushed in his middle finger I jumped a little. It felt good as he started moving his finger in and out. Sazi: "You okay baby?" he whispered Me: "Yes yes. Aaaah yes" I whispered right back.

He turned me around and kissed me. He kissed me roughly and I grinding on him. He switched off the taps and opened the shower door. He stepped out and placed a towel on the floor. I got out and he helped me dry. After drying he picked me up and we went to the bedroom. He placed me on the bed and looked at me. He came down to me and started kissing me. His hands touching me all over. I wanted him and I couldn't keep still. Sazi: "Keep still babe. I'm about to brand you" he kissed me down my neck going to my stomach and finally he came in contact with my womanhood. His tongue stayed on my nuna and he started to eat me out. He ate me till I couldn't take it no more. He picked me up my ass in the air and his tongue went deeper. I tried to get him to stop but he just kept going and I had my orgasm. Did that stop him? No, he kept going on and on. After some time he finally let me go. He got out the bed and I heard some shuffling. He came back and settled in

between my legs. Sazi: " You sure you want to do this?" Me: " Yes baby please" i said pleading with him. Sazi: " Once i brand you, you're forever mine" Me: " Yes, yours" He positioned himself in between my legs, pointed his well endowed manhood. He pointed it in my womanhood and entered. I screamed and jumped. Damn it he was so big. It felt like i was losing my virginity all over again. I slapped his arms but he didn't budge.

Me: " You're in too deep Sazi" Sazi: " You feel so good. So tight and warm" he groaned closing his eyes. Me: " Baby it hurts" he started to move and i gasped. Oh my God that felt heavenly. Sazi: " It hurts?" he pushed in and my eyes rolled back. I even drooled. I felt my juices gush down but he was there. He was there pumping in me slowly and deeply. It felt unbelievably great i just let go. He was right there. Telling me to let go. Sazi: " Let go baby. Come on" by that time he was pumping me harder and deeper. I am sure the people in the house could hear me screaming. Me: " Oh babe. It feels so good don't stop. Please don't stop"

Sazi: " You want more?" Me: " Yes i do. Give it to me" he pumped faster and i felt that he was close. We both came at the same time. He collapsed on top of me. His manhood kept twitching inside me. We stayed there for a long time. I even thought he had fallen asleep. He pulled back causing me

to win because of his big guy. He discarded the condom and disappeared in the bathroom. I closed my eyes in attempt to sleep but the next thing I know I was being lifted up. We went to the bathroom and he had prepared a bath for us. He put me in and got in behind me. He pulled me to him and I rested my head on his chest. Sazi: " You okay?"

Me: " Mhmm I'm good" Sazi: " 6 years!" he chuckled. Me: " 6 years what?" Sazi: " 6 years not having sex. Worth it!" we laughed. Me: " I am a bit sore" Sazi: " It happens. You know what happens now right?" Me: " What happens now?" Sazi: " You are now mine and I am never letting you go" I smiled and closed my eyes.

Insert 23.

Zekhethelo. I woke up in the middle of the night pressed.

Sazi was wrapped around me like vice so I had to move him away from me. He woke up just when I was about to get off the bed. Sazi: "Where are you going?" he asked in a sleepy sexy deep voice with his eyes closed. Me: "Bathroom. I need to pee" he groaned. The moment I set foot on the floor my whole body ached. It was in knots and very sore. I limped to the bathroom and peed. When I was done, I freshened up and went back to bed. I found Sazi sitting up. Me: "Why aren't you sleeping?" Sazi: "I was waiting for you" he made space for me and I went into his arms. We cuddled. I felt this erection. Sazi: "I'd take you again but you're still sore from earlier"

Me: "Okay" he kissed the side of my face. Sazi: "What happened Zee? Why were you in hospital?" I cleared my throat. I got out his embrace and sat on my butt. Me: "The day I got the phone call I went to the hospital and found my mom, dad, grandfather and twin brother" Sazi: "Wait, twin brother? Didn't he pass away?" Me: "I was going to find out how all of that is possible but everyone started arguing and then Mthunzi, my grandfather told me that I am his daughter" I started tearing up. Sazi sat up in shock. Sazi: "Wait, you're saying that your father is actually your brother?" Me: "He's my father okay? Mthunzi is



not my father" i got out of bed and out on his t-shirt.Sazi: "Where are you going now?"

Me: " I need tea. Tea calms me down" he stood up and stretched. Damn this guy. He looks so delicious. I can't get enough of how good his body looks.Sazi: " Sit. I'll get you your tea" he pulled on his shorts.Me: " Lets go together" he gave me a look.Sazi: " Sit. I will bring you your tea. Now how do you like it?" i sighed.Me: " Black, bag out and two teaspoons of sugar" he nodded and kissed my cheek.I took my phone and secured my line before calling Muzi.Dad: " Muzi hello?"Me: " Dad, it's me"

Dad: ' Where are you? Are you okay?" he sounded worried.Me: " I am okay. We don't have much time. I just wanted to tell you that i am okay. I am safe and that i love you" Dad: " I love you my angel. Keep safe, okay?" Sazi got on and said goodbye.Me: " Okay. I love you. Bye" He gave me my tea and i placed it on the table.Making another phone call. Sazi was just sitting there looking at me.Me: " Hey baby. I am okay" i saw him getting angry.Sfiso: " Love where are you? I am in Durban and you are missing" Me: "I'm fine. Just spoke to dad, thought i'd call you"

Sfiso: " You're going to call mon?" Me: " I have nothing to say to her" he breathed out.Sfiso: " What happened?" Me: " Ask your mother because mine is dead" i hung up and my phone fell down i followed it falling on my knees. I cried so much, my

life was a mess and i didn't know when this thing was going to be over. Sazi came and hugged me. We sat on the floor and he kept rocking me. Sazi: " Shhh babe. It's going to be okay. I promise, things will get better okay?" i nodded. Me: " I feel like dying. Everything is a mess" he made me look at him and cupped my face. Sazi: " Who are you going to leave me with?" Me: " I am not going to leave you" i pouted and he kissed me.

Sazi: " Good. You're mine now" Me: " I am sleepy" i got up and drank my lukewarm tea. Sazi: " Did you notice how friendly Ningi is with Shaun?" i coughed. Me: " Oh" that's all i managed to say. Sazi: " Yes i saw them being all touchy" he sounded annoyed. Me: " What's wrong with that?" i looked at him sideways. Sazi: " Are you kidding me? Really babe? You are seriously asking me that?" Me: " Yeah, what's wrong with that?" Sazi: " Would you go out with your brother's friends?" Me: " Hell no. Those guys are fuck boys"

Sazi: " Exactly!" he took off his shorts and came to take off my t-shirt. He pulled me roughly to the edge of the bed. He pulled me up and kissed me senseless. He picked me up and went to pin me on the wall. The coldness made me jump but his body heat made me forget about all that in seconds. He picked me up and i was dangling in the air. He knelt and he kisses me in between my thighs. He went to my woman hole and stuck

his tongue inside i moaned. I wanted to move but i was afraid that i was going to fall but he was holding me firmly. My legs were spread widely apart in each of his arms. He was eating the daylight out of me and i felt myself nearing. Me: " Aaaaaah. Baby.." Sazi: " Hmmm?" he pushed his tongue deeper and i started to shake. He waited until i finished and he licked me clean. He came back up and kissed me making me taste myself. Sazi: " You taste and smell heavenly." He repositioned holding me in his arms and he entered me so smoothly i moaned. He then started to move. He moved in and out sweating and looking all so sexy. He kissed me and pulled back smiling shaking his head. After some time he pulled out and put me down. He led me to bed and made me kneel. He came from behind and he entered but i fell on my stomach causing him to pull out with that popping sound. Sazi: " What's wrong?" Me: " You're in too deep" i placed a hand on my nuna.

Sazi: " Okay. I am sorry" he pulled me by my leg. He turned me around and got in between my legs. Sazi: " I'm sorry babe. I can't get enough of your sweet baby" he pulled back and kissed my womanhood. He gave me a lick as well. He came back up and entered me causing me to scream. Sazi: " Shhhh so sorry oh God baby you feel aaaaaah" he started to move faster and in seconds we both came together. After that we drifted to sleep with him buried deep inside me.



Continuation.

Zekhethelo. The morning after. Jeez. I woke up snuggled in Sazi's arms. I turned to see if he was awake and he was. He was looking right into me. He smiled and baby kissed me. Sazi: "Morning my beautiful sexy love" he kissed my nose. Me: "Sexy love?" Sazi: "Sexy love little things you do keeps me strong keep me running back to you Oh i love making love to you" he sang and i laughed. Me: "Hmmm you sing hmmm" he chuckled. Sazi: "Fuck off Beyonce" i tried getting out of bed but he pulled me back quickly i bounced laughing. Me: "Stop it. I want to pee" he locked me in his arms. Sazi: "You are always pressed. I love you" Me: "Okay get off"

Sazi: "Say you love me too" he kissed my nose. Me: "No i don't" i said laughing and he tickled me till i cried. Sazi: "Say you love me?" Me: "I love you" i quickly kissed him and rushed to the bathroom. I peed, flushed, washed my hands, face and teeth. After that I went to the bedroom and found Sazi sitting there going through his phone. I didn't want to disturb him so I went to the door but before I could even close it he called me. Sazi: "Get dressed." He said still focused on his phone not even looking at me. Me: "I am dressed" he stopped typing and looked at me. Sazi: "I am sure you want to spend time with Emihle today..." he said going back to his phone.

Me: "Of course I want to spend time with myson" he nodded.Sazi: "Get dressed and don't make me repeatmyself" he said in a stern voice.I went to the closet and took out a vest andsome pants. I wore that and went out. I bangedthe door on my way out. He shouted my name. Iwent back inside.Me: "Yes?"Sazi: "Stop behaving like a child or else we'regoing to have a problem"Me: "Yes sir" I closed to door gently and said"Jerk" on my way out causing him to chuckle.I went to the kitchen and found everyone there.As soon as in entered Ningi pulled me by myhand outside.

Ningi: "Yoooooh you can scream" she clappedher handsMe: "Oh god you heard us?" I hid my face.Ningi: "All night long" she said humping the air.Me: "I am sorry" I giggled.Ningi: "It's all good, I mean it has been 6 years"she laughed.Me: "Your brother knows about Shaun" her eyesshot up.Ningi: "What? How? You told him?"Me: "What? No, he saw how touchy you guyswere around each other."Ningi: "Were we really touchy?" she hid her facein embarrassment.Me: "Yes and he wants to put a stop to it sayingthat Shaun is a fuck boy"

Ningi: "Trust my brother for wanting to ruinthings for me"Me: "I'm sorry. I just thought I would give you ahead's up" I rubbed her arm and she noddedNingi: "It's okay. Thank you" Emihle camerunning to us.Emihle: "Mommy" I picked him up and kissedhis lips. He wiped them.Me: "Hey! You wipe my kisses

now”Emihle: “ Mom please. You’re a girl and you’re kissing my lips”Me: “ You no long want me to kiss you? I am your mom Emihle” he giggled hiding his face on my neck We continued to talk chilling outside with Emihle. After some time we were called inside for breakfast. We got in and the guys were there except for Sazi. Ningi: “ Go call your man for breakfast” Me: “ He’s your brother” I took a seat after dishing for me and my son. I said grace and we started to eat. Sazi appeared in white shorts barefoot and topless. He looked delicious but I stopped myself from drooling. Sazi: “ Where is my food?” he asked kissing my neck and biting. Me: “ You have hands don’t you? Dish up your own food” he chuckled and kissed my neck some more. Sazi: “ You’re still mad at me?” Me: “ I am rejoicing” he chuckled and went to dish up for himself. We had breakfast with loud fun conversation. After breakfast we went to freshen up. I went back to bed as I was tired and slept. I was woken by a phone call. Strange, no one can get through my phone. Except if Mthunzi found me. Me: “ Hello?” Caller: “ Hello, I am Nick Miller. I believe you can help me” Me: “ How did you find this number and get through it?” Caller: “ I have my ways. Look, can we meet?” Me: “ Why?” Caller: “ I have information that will change your life for good” he hung up leaving me with questions. Sazi walked in right then and frowned. Sazi: “ You still mad?”

Me: " Huh? What?" I snapped out of my thoughts. Sazi: " Are you still mad at me?" Me: " No. I'm over that. I just received a very strange phone call" he joined me in bed. Sazi: " What phone call?" I told him everything. Sazi: " You sure your line is secure?" Me: " Duuuh" he pinched me and we sat there for a while. I heard commotion coming from the outside. Sazi and I stood up to go see. We got there and found this freakishly beautiful woman shouting Sazi's name. Sazi: " Mandy, what are you doing here?" Woman: " Baby! I missed you" she came and hugged him kissing him on the mouth...

A little something since today its the funeral. See you guys tomorrow.



Insert 24.

Sazi. When I saw Mandy I just felt so angry and pissed, not because of what we had with her but because Zee was here and Mandy kissed me. I froze. The question that kept running in my mind is how did she find us and what is she doing here? I took her hand and pulled her aside. I saw Zee turn and walking back in the house I followed her. I caught up with her as she entered the bedroom. Me: "Baby" she just kept quiet with her back facing me. I went and sat on the bed. Me: "Baby, I need to talk to her and find out what brings her here" she just nodded. Me: "Sthandwa sam ngyakcela. I will come back and explain everything to you" Zee: "Go Sazi please and just leave me alone" I sighed and took off my shoes. I got in bed and pulled her to me. Me: "Tell me what to do babe?" she sighed and looked at me. Zee: "You still love her?" I turned her around and cupped her face but first I made her straddle me and kissed her. I kissed until I was breathing her very air. I let go and looked at her. Me: "I am over her. I love you and only you. Now and forever okay?" she blushed and smiled. Zee: "Okay" she nodded. Me: "Let me go talk to her" I kissed her one more time and got out of bed.

I took off the shorts I was wearing and pulled on jeans, black sneakers and a sleeveless black top. Zee was looking at me this whole time. Zee: "You look dangerous" I chuckled. Me: "I love

you” I kissed her and walked out. Shaun was standing by the door. Me: “ Where is she?” I asked heading towards the door leading outside. Shaun: “ She’s outside boss” I nodded and stopped walking. Me: “ We still need to talk” he looked down. Shaun: “ I know boss” We continued to walk and got outside. Mandy was sitting on the chair in a tight yellow dress, my least favourite colour. I went and sat across her.

Me: “ What are you doing here Mandy?” Mandy: “ Ahh I just missed you baby” I chuckled. Me: “ You forgot you fucked my friend and cousin?” Mandy: “ That was 2 years ago” she waved her hand around. Me: “ Why are you here?” I leaned closer to the table and I watched her shift uncomfortably. Mandy: “ I came to see you” I chuckled and leaned back. She took her glass of champagne and drank. I watched her and smiled. Me: “ You like your champagne?” she smiled. Mandy: “ You remembered?” Me: “ Actually no. It was Ningi’s and I borrowed it” she smiled faintly. I leaned closer again. I motioned for Shaun to come closer. He gave a small bottle and left. Mandy: “ Oh okay. It’s nice either way” Me: “ Who sent you?” Mandy: “ All I want is the girl and I’ll be on my way” she held her head. Me: “ How are you feeling?” Mandy: “ My head is heavy” Me: “ Yeah well if you tell me the truth I will give you something to make you better” I waved the bottle in the air right in her face. Mandy: “ What the hell did you give me?!” Me: “ Just a little something and you have 10 minutes till you die” I

looked at my watch. Mandy: " You're bluffing" she shook her head. Me: " Actually I'm not. The drug will make you go to sleep and you won't wake up ever again"

Mandy: " Okay I will talk. I will talk." Me: " You have 8 minutes. Talk" Mandy: " All I know is that I was supposed to drug you and leave with the girl." Me: " How did you find this place?" Mandy: " I was just dropped off here and I was given instructions that I have to drug you and call when all of you are asleep" I stood up and gave her the antidote. She snatched it and drank it in seconds. Me: " It's unfortunate that I just cured you and now I have to kill you" I took the gun from Shaun and shot her in the head. I hurried inside the house and told Ningi to get what she will need. I then went to my room. Me: " Get dressed we need to move" she sprung up and looked at me. Zee: " What's going on?" Me: " Get dressed. I will tell you on the way" I took a bag from the closet and told my baby we should go. We got outside and the cars were ready. Me: " Shaun, you know what to do right?" he nodded and we left. Zee: " Who are you?" I ignored her and took Emihle from her. Me: " Baby please. Not now. I need to get you to safety" my phone rang on our way. Me: " Hello" Person: " Give me my fuckin granddaughter before I castrate you" Me: " Oh it's you. Go drink your blood pressure pills and stay far away from me because I will

kill you.” I hung up and Zee looked at me.Me: “ What?” she  
shook her head.Me: “ Don’t act all innocent her because  
youhave done worse”Zee: “ What are you talking about?”Me: “  
I think it’s time we visited your doctor andyour father’s long  
lost friend” I continuedcuddling Emihle and looked ahead.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I kept stealing glances and Sazi but he just looked ahead cuddling a sleeping Emihle. I had so many questions running through my mind but I just decided to keep quiet. We'll talk when we get to wherever he was taking us. I just gave up and fell asleep. I was woken up by Ningi shaking me. Ningi: "Get up babe we're here" I woke up rubbing my eyes. Me: "Where are we?" I said getting out of the car. Ningi: "Ask your man. I have no idea" I looked around and the place seemed familiar. Me: "I've been here before" Ningi: "I can't help feel the same" the cold hit us hard we held each other. Me: "Where is everyone?" the guys appeared from the house. Sazi: "We are right here" I looked at him and kept quiet. Shaun: "We have finally arrived boss lady"

Me: "Where are we?" I asked Shaun. Shaun: "We are..." Sazi: "Can I talk to you?" he grabbed me by my arm before I could answer him. He went to the house leading us to a bedroom. I yanked my arm from him and looked at him. Me: "What?" Sazi: "Why are you mad?" Me: "I'm not mad" I sat on the bed. Sazi: "Zekhethelo don't make me angry" he stood by the door leaning against it. Me: "I don't like that you know things about me that I don't know or remember and you say shit that hurts because of what you think is my past. I don't have a past. Even if I do, I

don't remember anything but here you are shitting me and that hurts" .

Sazi: " I'm sorry" Me: " I thought i had you on my corner but it seems like i am losing people everyday and you don't seem to care. All you care about is you and finding out about what happened to your parents. You are still using me Sazi" Sazi: " That's not true" Me: " Is it? If its not true then let me go. Let me go back home" Sazi: " I cannot let you do that. Your grandfather is out for your head and i know you hate me right now but let me try and protect you okay?" Me: " You'll let me go home afterwards?" Sazi: " You are out of your mind now. Zee i love you. You're mine so please stop asking me silly questions"

Me: " But Sazi i..." Sazi: " Shhhhh" he placed a finger on my mouth but quickly replaced it with his mouth. He kissed me deeply pulling me to him. Sazi: " I love you" he said against my mouth. Me: " i love you too. Please tell me what's going on?" he sighed and sat on the bed. Sazi: " You need to rest. We'll talk once you've rested" he tried to stand but i pulled him back. Me: " If you don't talk to me now consider us done" he chuckled shaking his head. Sazi: " Seriously?" Me: " Yes now talk or we're done" he looked at me long and hard he smiled afterwards. Sazi: " Shift" i shifted and he sat comfortably after that he pulled me close to him.

Sazi: " You know that i love you right? There are some things that happened in your life but they were wiped away from you and you need to remember those. The Dr that you used to use, he/she was on your grandfather's payroll and they have been burying whatever memory you have deep inside your mind" Me: " So i know things that i am not supposed to know?" Sazi: " No baby you are super brilliant. That's what you are so you catch on fast and your grandfather used that at his advantage but when things started to change they made you forget" Me: " So Muzi knew?" Sazi: " What was he to do? That old man is your father. Both of you" Me: " Muzi is my father so please don't tell me that" he kissed my head and pulled me to him much closer. Sazi: " I'm sorry about Mandy. Her showing up like that" Me: " Why was she there?" Sazi: " Your grandfather of Cos" Me: " So you killed her?" he moved to look at me. Sazi: " I shouldn't have?" he looked amused. Hehe this guy. Me: " I would have killed her myself. Don't worry" Sazi: " That's my gangster baby!" we laughed and i straddled him. I felt him grow and i laughed. Me: " Don't even think about it!" Sazi: " I didn't do anything" his hands went to my bum and i started dry humping him. Me: " Where are we?" he looked at me shocked. Sazi: " You don't recognise the place?" Me: " Nope, where are we?" He took hold of my hand and led me outside. We went right up to the gate and he opened the small iron gate. I wasn't ready for that kind of shock. Me: " Sazi! What the hell?" he quickly pulled

me back inside and closed the gate. He smiled. Sazi: " Nice neh?" Me: " Couldn't you find some place else?" Sazi: " Keep your friends close and your enemies closer." Me: " Are you hearing yourself? We are right across my parents house. My grandfather is in there"

Sazi: " He will never guess that you are here. Hiding in plain sight" he winked and walked back to the house. My heart was beating out of my chest. I couldn't believe that Sazi got us to stay in a house across my parents house. Right in front of Mthunzi's watch!. Little something. I am still not back. Will see you next week. [01/04, 21:51] Ron: Insert 25. Zekhethelo. I went back in the house and found Sazi chilling coolly in the lounge with the guys. I went to the bedrooms and found Ningi crying. She quickly wiped her tears when i got in. M: " Hey! What's wrong? What happened?" she buried her face in the pillow and she cried loudly.

I sat there rubbing her back until she quietened down. She turned and lay on her back staring at the ceiling. I joined her and waited for her to talk. Ningi: " I lied" she said in a sad tiny voice. I turned and looked at her. She had tears running down the side of her face. Me: " What happened babe? Talk to me?" I wiped her tears. Ningi: " I lied about me and Shaun. We have been together for nearly a year now and.." She started crying again and i pulled her in for a hug. I mean what's wrong with them



being together except for Sazi of course. Ningi: "Sazi is going to kill me" she said between sobs. Me: "Why would you say that?" I looked at her now puffy face and red eyes. I cupped her face and kissed her forehead.

Ningi: "I am pregnant Zee and Shaun is the father" I hardly heard the last part because she was already crying. Sazi barged in the room and froze when he saw his sister's face. Sazi: "Ningi why are you crying? What happened?" I quickly stood up and pushed him out roughly. Me: "Get out! Get out! Get out! And stay out!" I said banging the door on his face hitting it. Sazi: "Zekhethelo open this door" he was banging on the door since I locked it but I walked back to bed and sat down. Me: "Have you told Shaun?" I held her hand. Ningi: "Yes and he is freakin happy but Sazi will never let us be together. Please tell Sazi for me" Me: "You want him to kill me?" she looked at me weirdly. Ningi: "Sazi adores you. He will listen to you" I laughed. Me: "Don't worry about your brother. I will take care of him" I hugged her on the side and we stayed like that for a long time. She fell asleep on my shoulder and I put her to sleep. I got up and went out the door. I went to check on Emihle and he was fast asleep. I found the guys still in the lounge and they were playing a game. Sazi followed me to the kitchen. He looked so pissed and I had to do damage control. So I took out chocolate syrup, whipped cream and strawberries. I turned and looked at my handsome jerk. He looked annoyed and I just

winked. I took the stuff and walked out of the kitchen going to the bedroom with Sazi right behind me. I got in and he closed the door, locking it.

Sazi: "What the hell was that?" he shouted. Me: "Sazi please. I am right here, stop shouting" i said taking off my t-shirt and shorts. I turned and looked at Sazi. He shifted and he looked uncomfortable. Sazi: "Why was Ningi crying and why did you chase me out?" Me: "It's women problem and she couldn't talk to you" i said taking off the rest of the things. I wrapped a towel around my body and looked at Sazi again. Me: "Is there anything else?" Sazi: "Why couldn't she talk to me? She is MY sister Zekhethelo. She should talk to me" Me: "She is MY friend. She wanted to.." Sazi: "You sure know how to stick your nose in other people's business when you can't even handle yours" he regretted it right after he said because he muttered a 'fuuuck' afterwards. I wasn't even bothered by it so i just retreated to the bathroom and opened the shower. I stood outside the shower and Sazi got in. Sazi: "Zekhethelo" i kept quiet and started singing. Me: "You should have bought me flowers and held my hand. Should have gave me all your hours when you had a chance. Take you to every party cause all i wanted to do was dance. Now baby i am dancing but i'm dancing with another man" i actually sang the last part while looking at him. I got in the shower and enjoyed my shower. Sazi joined me a while later. Sazi: "Are you boiling

yourself? This shower is super hot” he said adjusting the shower but i just kept quiet. He started rubbing my body so nicely my body responded. I was trying to be “mad” at him but he kept touching me until i slapped his hands away from me. I got out the shower and walked to the bedroom drying my body. Sazi appeared right after me and he looked yummy. I wrapped a very short towel around my body and went out the bedroom to check on Ningi. Sazi: “ Where do you think you’re going dressed like that?” Me: “ Leave me alone. I am not your concern” he winced and i walked out. When i went past the lounge area it suddenly became quiet and the guys looked at me. Sazi came running with a gown and made me wear it. He turned to the guys and barked at the guys. Sazi: “ What the fuck are you looking at?” i left them with the guys while they were eating hot potatoes i wanted to laugh. I got in Ningi’s

bedroom and she was in bed cuddling with Shaun i quickly locked the door. Me: “ Are you crazy?” Shaun sprung out the bed looking alarmed. Ningi: “ Babe...erm hi” Me: “ You want Sazi to kill him before he meets his child? What the hell is wrong with you?” Ningi: “ We were just...” Me: “ No guys i said i will talk to Sazi but don’t make things harder than they already are” Ningi: “ Hold it Zee this is my life, my body so no need to shout. I am not your child” i laughed sarcastically. Me: “ Okay. Fine. Deal with your own shit!” i turned to the door but Shaun stopped me. Shaun: “ Zee please. Don’t leave. Ningi...” Ningi

looked down playing with her hands. Me: " I understand that you guys are panicking but no need to bullshit me. I am not your parent Ningi you're right. I just realised that i only have Emihle in this world so i will stay out of your way." I opened the door and banged it on the way out. I got to the bedroom and found Sazi pacing. Sazi: " What the hell Zekhethelo?" he asked and he closed the door locking it quickly. I took off the gown not minding him and lotioned my body. Me: " Sazi i am tired. You just talked to me like anybody not so long ago and now your sister did the same. I need to sleep leave me alone" i continued to lotion pretending to be sad. Sazi: " I am so sorry babe. I didn't mean to talk to you like that babe. I am taking strain and..."

Me: " am i also not taking strain? This is all about me. I am being hunted and i don't know what people want from me. I am trying to help but i get kicked down like a dog. I am tired" Sazi: " Babe...." he said that in the most sincere tone i almost felt bad. He turned me around and held me in his arms. Sazi: " Babe i'm sorry. I am really sorry. Wish i could take back everything i said to you my love" he kissed my forehead and i snuggled closely to him. He started rubbing my body again and it sent shivers all over. I pulled back looking at his beautiful brown eyes and stoop on my toes. I leaned in for a kiss. He pulled me closer and kissed me deeply. His arms went to my butt holding me. He unexpectedly picked me up and i circled my legs around his waist. He led us to bed and placed me gently on the bed.

He kissed me again and pulled out. Kissing my jawline going down my neck to my boobs. This time around brother man left love bites in every kiss and bite. I wanted to stop him but he was doing me so good i didn't stop him. He went to my stomach and kissed my stomach all over. He looked at me rubbing my stomach. Sazi: " Soon you will carry my daughter" my head shot up but words didn't come out because he quickly kissed my womanhood. He flattened his tongue and started to lick. He licked me so good i felt my whole body shake. Not from orgasm but from pure goodness that i was still to enjoy. He pulled out and came back to kiss my lips. His hands running all over my body. He took his manhood and positioned himself but i quickly turned him around and he smiled.

I took the syrup and smeared it on his packs. I licked and sucked. Making him jump and every lick. I then took the strawberries and we shared them. Kissing while exchanging it in our mouths. I kissed him down and when i got to his manhood it was standing proud and very big with veins popping. I took the whipped cream and put some on his tip. I sucked on it causing him to moan. All this time he was looking at me. His eyes were half closed he looked so sexy. I kept teasing his manhood and he was groaning non stop. After that i tried pulling all of him in my mouth but i gagged failing dismally. I could see that he was close so i quickly came up and kissed his mouth. I slowly sat on him

with both of us moaning and groaning loudly. He muttered along "fuuuck" and his hands landed on my butt.

I sat there for the longest time his dick started to twitch so I also started to move. He was in too deep and I didn't want to rush things as it felt so good but Sazi had other ideas because he started increasing the pace and I started moaning louder than before. I felt myself getting close and I saw him smile. He put his hand on my clit and started rubbing. I came so hard that I fully sat on him adding those 2 inches of dick that I was avoiding. I collapsed on him breathing hard and sweaty. I got up from his chest and I sat comfortably. I then started to move hard and deep. That got to Sazi because his face was filled with emotion. I saw that he was getting close so I saw this as my chance. Me: "Baby" flop.flop.flop... he slapped my butt and moved harder.

Sazi: "Hmmm" he answered with his eyes closed. He was really getting there because his breathing changed and he did me hard. Me: "Ningi is pregnant and Shaun is the father" he shot up but I pushed him down and bounced on his manhood. Sazi: "What?" I bounced harder and I squatted on him. I then started to twerk and he went crazy. Me: "You heard me" I tucked my bottom lip on my teeth and continued to twerk on him. Jeez it felt good. Sazi: "Damn Zee. Oh Damn that feels aaaaaaaah" he threw his head back and started twitching. I followed

close behind and collapsed on top of him. We were both sweaty breathing fast and heavily.

Sazi: " Sleep. We'll talk in the morning" Me: " Sazi i..." Sazi: " Sleep sthandwa sami. You will need the energy when you wake up" i opened my eyes and looked at him. Me: " What do you mean by that?" Sazi: " Since we tell each other serious things through fucking then i suggest you get some sleep because my love i have plenty to tell you. Now sleep"

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I woke up the next morning to noise of people fighting. I quickly jumped out of bed and I felt where Sazi had been. It was a little sore. I wore my jean shorts and his t-shirt. I quickly went out the door and was greeted by a crying Ningi. Sazi was pinning Shaun on the wall strangling him. I quickly rushed to them and I tried to pull him but he pushed me with his one hand. Shaun was bleeding through his mouth and nose. Ningi was hysterical. I got up and tried again this time I tackled him and ended up touching his balls. He quickly let go of Shaun. The minute he let him go I told him to run. Me: "Shaun go to one of the bedrooms and I will deal with this. GO!" he stood up quickly and ran to Ningi's bedroom. Really? I turned to Ningi and she tried to hug me but I didn't return it. Ningi: "I'm sorry about last night. I was a bitch and it wasn't called for." Me: "Yes you were" I said walking away. Now I was faced with a problem of a very angry man. I went to our bedroom and I found him sitting on the bed. He looked so cool like he hadn't been hitting someone a few minutes ago. I went to the bathroom and took a shower. I really wanted to work on a strategy to get this guy to calm down and not fuck me up. I finished my shower and stepped out of it. I got to the bedroom and he was going through my phone. Me: "What are you doing?" Sazi: "I am planting a bug/tracker" Me: "Oh okay. I took off the towel and started to lotion my body. When I was done I



wore my white lace boy leg panties and put on his t-shirt again. I went to bed and joined him but faced the other way. I was mad now because when I looked at the time it was 4h30 am and Sazi thought it's best to wake everyone up at the time.

I was drifting to sleep when I felt his hand make its way to my body. I swatted it away but it held tighter and moved higher. He tried to take off my t-shirt but I held on to it. I remembered that he had promised to fuck my brains out. Me: "Sazi no. I am sleepy" I said with a not so convincing voice. Sazi: "You weren't so sleepy when you were busy touching my balls in front of everyone. Wake up I believe we have plenty to talk about baby" Me: "It's sore baby" I was really whining. Sazi: "I will kiss it better" turned me around and took off my t-shirt. He looked at me and smiled while licking his lips. His eyes were roaming around my body and he chuckled.

He took off his sweat pants and vest. After that he knelt between my legs and went down to my womanhood. He inhaled and smiled. He pressed his nose on my clit and I jumped but held me to place. He licked me over my panties or rather ate me out of my panties. The feel of lace being tightly pressed on me felt incredible. His tongue movements went together with my body movements. After some time he took off my panties and came on top of me. He swiftly entered and both of us moaned loudly. He held my legs up to open me

wider and i felt him going deeper than ever. I moaned and tried to get away but he was pinning me down. He was heavily breathing and sweaty. He wiped his forehead with his hand and licked his lips. Sazi: "Oh yes. We need to talk" he pushed deeper again like he was bouncing and i screamed. Me: " Sazi please. You're in deeper than usual and i aaaaaaaaah.." i screamed/moaned. Sazi: " Am i hurting you?" Me: " No its just that..." I didn't even finish talking because he started to move. He moved so quickly that i felt an orgasm coming. He was really killing me because his movements were different today. He went in so deep and i could feel that he was also losing control but unfortunately for me my orgasm hit me so hard but it was really squirt that was coming out. I thought that he was going to move away but he kept still watching me come all over him. I thought that he was going to give me time to rest but he just turned me around and entered me from behind. I moaned. It felt heavenly. He opened up my butt cheeks and moved. He was giving it to me real good but i was starting to feel myself get tired. I tried to turn but he held my ass and we moved together. He was going at it hard until i came again. He turned me around yet again and made me lay on my back. He went to my womanhood and started eating me up. It was loud and messy but so good i didn't want him to stop. He kept groaning telling me i tasted good and it felt so good but he felt that i was going to come again so he entered me again. Missionary. He just held me close

to him and started to move. I saw this as an opportunity to wrap my legs around him, locking him in. I moved as hard and as fast with him. He tried breaking away but I held him tighter. He humped me so hard and fast I was screaming non stop. I am sure the whole house heard me loud and very clear. He kept at it for a long time before he started to shake. We went over together and he collapsed on top of me with his dick twitching inside me. We stayed in that position for so long that I felt as if he was sleeping. I tried to move and he pulled back. He was wide awake. Sazi: "You're okay?" Me: "Yeah" I said nodding in a very hoarse voice I felt him twitch and I knew that it will be only a matter of time before he starts again. Sazi: "I don't know how I'm going to look at Shaun now. He has been in my team for a long time but he felt it's best to sleep with my sister. Not only that but he made her pregnant Zekhethelo." Me: "I'm sorry. I..". Sazi: "You chose to be on their side and left me out in the cold" Me: "I did no such think baby. I..." Sazi: "It's okay. We're still gonna talk" I felt him grow yet again inside me and he picked me up. He walked over to the wall and placed me on it. He placed my legs on his arms and balanced himself. He then started to move but he turned and leaned on the wall. He told me to start moving. I started bounding on him with my legs dangling in the air. He just kept moving here and there. It felt incredible. He was really enjoying this and he waited to

me to orgasm before putting me down on the floor. One leg on his shoulder, the other one flat on the floor.

I wish i could say that was the last round of sex we had but it wasn't. We were at it the whole day until Emihle came knocking. Sazi went to attend to him and i saw this as the time to go freshen up. From 4h30 am till 16h56 pm. I got to the bathroom and ran myself a hot bath. I needed to relax because my whole body was in knots. I laid back on the tub and enjoyed my very hot bubble bath. He came in and joined me. Me: " Sazi i am tired. I am really tired and i am sorry for what i did" Sazi: " Get some rest baby." He said rubbing my nipples. Me: " Please. I can't take anymore" Sazi: " I won't give you anymore. Just enjoy this bath and we'll go eat" he kissed my head. Me: " What did your son want?"

Sazi: " He missed us" Me: " I'll go see him after this" Sazi: " How safe is your prevention injection?" Me: " It's very very safe" Sazi: " Are you sure? I swear i fucked you pregnant today" i got angry and got out of the water with him laughing. I went to the bedroom and got dressed but when i opened the door one of the guys was about to knock. Me: " What's up Sims?" Sims: " Boss lady there is a man on the gate. He says he wants to talk to the person in charge" Me: " What man?" Sims: " He says he lives across the road and wants to welcome his new neighbours"

Insert 26.

Sazi. The next coming days were hectic. I was busy with the boys getting ready to move to yet another safe place because at the braai the old man was snooping around so we had to leave before he caught on. Zekhethelo has been very quiet and I was worried about her. I know that some are questioning my motives and trust me there is no agenda. Well I don't have one. All I want is for my woman to remember everything so that we can move on with our lives. I did my thorough research on Zee. That is why I know so much about her. As for me being angry at Ningi it's because I know the kind of guy Shaun is. I also know that he has been fucking around these last few weeks, I know this because he works for me and we are usually together. Finding out that my sister is pregnant by him made me really angry because 2 weeks ago he was winning and dining some girl but if Ningi wants to make that mistake I will let her make it but I called them both and spoke to them. Me: "Man you know I love my sister very much and I want her to be always happy because she is the only blood family I have" Shaun: "Yes I know and..." Me: "I'm not done talking. You will treat her right and stop messing around Shaun because if you hurt her I will put a bullet through your skull" he nodded quickly and Ningi cried. Ningi: "Why can't you just let me be. Why can't you be happy that I am happy" Me: "Ningi you have been fucking my friend under my roof.. hmmm well I've been doing the same thing" we all broke

out in laughter and Ningi came and hugged me. Ningi: " I'm all grown up now bro. Let me be" Me: " I can't help but worry and feel overprotective of you" Ningi: " I love you for that but let me grow" Me: " Don't come crying to me when he hurts you" I was getting really annoyed Shaun: " Sazi man, I love your sister and I want her and our baby taken care of" Me: " If you hurt her..." I said stepping closer to him but he backed up with his hands raised high. Shaun: " I won't hurt her man. I promise" I looked at my sister and smiled. She smiled through her tears and gave me a hug. I held her as she cried. Ningi: "Please ask Zee to forgive me" Me: " What did you do?" Ningi: " I was very nasty to her and I haven't gotten time to talk to her" I nodded and went to the house. I got to the bedroom and found Zee sleeping. She has been sleeping since morning and I was getting worried. I went to her side and she was heating up. She was also sweaty , I quickly woke her up and she woke up with a start, breathing heavily. Me: " Baby, its me. What's happening?" Zee: " I was having a dream. More like a memory of myself when I was younger" Me: " What did you dream about?" Zee: " I was a young girl in my grandfather's study. I was going through his papers. I read everything there because I was bored and found them interesting. On the day of the braai my grandfather had a lot of men over and they were talking business. Information that was on those papers that I read. When I related to them his friends started to question me and how I know all

that information. I told them I read them from my grandfather's things. They were so interested in what I had to say that they took me to the study and asked me everything I know. That is when I started to tell them everything. After that they would give me things to read and asked me about them months later. I would tell them everything word for word but the dream changed. Things started to change." Me: "What happened?" she then started to cry and I pulled her to me.

Me: "You don't have to tell me anything. It's okay." She got out of my embrace and looked at me shaking her head. Zee: "No I want to tell you. It's all I seem to think about or dream about today. Things started to change. One day this friend of my grandfather's fetched me from school and told me that my parents couldn't fetch me. I left with him and he gave me a file to read. I read that file and by the time I got home I was done with it. He burnt it right in front of me. He then told me that I am the only person who knows. He left me at the gate and said a very weird goodbye. He said that the only person I should know about the file is my father and grandfather. The next morning he was found dead in his home. Days after the funeral my grandfather called me and I gave him the information."

Me: "What happened afterwards?" Zee: "One day he gave me a black file with information on a Mr Nick Miller and Mrs Nobuhle Miller. It was the first page was written "Classified" inside

the file was information about that couple and there was also false evidence against them. Things that would set them free and when I started to question him that is when he put a stop on everything. He took me to a Dr and what happened after that I don't remember" she cried again and I held her tight. Soothing and comforting her. Zee: " What's happening to me Sazi?" Me: " You are remembering" Zee: " Remembering what?" Me: " Who you really are and what you can do?" Zee: " What do you mean?"

Me: " Do you still have or remember everything?" Zee: " Like I was reading it yesterday" Me: " We have to get you out of here baby." Zee: " Okay but can we just stay like this. Only for today. Tomorrow we'll deal with everything but just for today, can we stay on this bed. In each other's arms" Me: " Let me get you some meds and food then we'll stay here the whole day and night" I got out of bed and asked Aunty to make her soup. I made her a fruit salad and tea. I took the meds that we had and took everything to the bedroom. I gave her food, well more like fed her the food. After she finished I took everything back to the kitchen and went back to the bedroom. I got in bed and we cuddled, a few minutes later she was fast asleep. I watched her sleep and I kept thinking that things were about to get messy but I was going to be there for her through everything and I wasn't going to let anything happen to her. I opened the drawer next to me and looked at the box in there and smiled. I closed it and



my phone vibrated. I checked and it was Mpilo. Me: " This is an emergency I'm guessing" Mpilo: " You have 4 hours to get out of that house" I sat up alarmed and Zee woke up in process" Me: " Talk to me" Mpilo: " The old man and his dogs are coming to sniff around tonight. Get out of there" he hung up and Zee sat up looking at me. Zee: " What's up?"

Me: " Nothing babe. Sleep. I will wake you up soon" she slept again and I was going to wake her up in 2 hours. This old man was really calling me to kill him, he wanted war and I was going to give it to him

## Continuation

Sazi. I had a long day, more like a marathon with Zekhethelo. I admit that I went over board but every time I went inside her she felt tighter and much more warm. I gave her an hour breaks in between but will continue with it. It took the whole day and I am sure I made her pregnant. We didn't even talk about anything. After we were interrupted by Emihle Zekhethelo went to bath while I attended to him but told him I would talk to him after bathing.

Zekhethelo had left me in the tub after telling her that I made her pregnant. I got out the tub and as I was drying Zekhethelo rushed in looking alarmed. Me: "What going on?" Zee: "Someone is at the gate. Sims say it's a man from across the road and he came to welcome the neighbour" Me: "Why are you panicking?" I asked going to the bedroom. I applied lotion and got dressed in jeans and a vest. I put on my black sneakers. I walked out the bedroom and found Sims standing outside the bedroom. Me: "And then?" Sims: "It's the old man boss. He wants to see his new neighbour." Me: "Go call aunty for me" he walked away and I proceeded to the lounge area. I sat and a very nervous Zee sat next to me. Aunty: "You called for me Sazi?" Me: "Mamzo please get dressed nicely. You and your son Simphiwe (Simz) have a visitor. We are going to the outside building. All of us. We'll leave you with Sims

and Mpho.” Shenodded and left. I told Simz to get everyone to the outside building and I left with my baby. She was walking very uncomfortably and that made me feel bad. When we got there Ningi was cuddling Shaun and he quickly stood when he saw us get in. Emihle ran to me and I picked him up. Me: “ How is my big brave boy?” Emihle: “ I’m okay daddy. I missed you and mommy” Zee came to us and kissed Emihle. She took him from me and went to sit with him on the couch. Ningi and Shaun came to me and I just looked at them. Ningi: “ Bhuti I am sorry” Shaun: “ No I should apologise” he was rubbing his hands together. I got closer to him and I was about to punch him when Zekhethelo called me. Zee: “ Ngonyama” hehe if guys could melt I would. Me: “ Sthandwa sam” I said looking at her and she pointed at Emihle with her eyes. I turned to Shaun and looked at him. Me: “ This isn’t over” I gave him a slap like pat on his face. I went to my woman and joined her but my phone rang as I was enjoying my time with them. I excused myself and went to a bedroom and answered.

Me: “ Bab Ngcobo” that would be Muzi Ngcobo. Muzi: “ Where are you? Where is my daughter? Are you safe?” Me: “ Don’t panic. We are safe. Safer than you think” Muzi: “ Can I talk to her please?” Me: “ You know that it’s dangerous but I will secure the line and she will call you later okay?” Muzi: “ Thank you son. Take care of her. She is my daughter. I don’t care what anyone says about anything. She is my daughter” he hung up and I let out

a deep sigh. I walked to the bed and sat there. I heard the door open and Ningi got it. Ningi: " Bhuti. I am sorry but i love him" i quickly turned and looked at her. Me: " You came here to tell me kak?"

Ningi: " Bhuti we are having a baby. Whetheryou like it or not we are having a baby. I evenmet his famiy." Me: " NtombiziNingi do you know what we do?" Ningi: " Yes. You deal with computers and youare gangsters" i chuckled shaking my head. Me: " This boy is stupid. He told you that?" Ningi: " No. I knew. I've always known" Me: " I'm still gonna beat up his ass" There was a knock on the door and in came Sims. Sims: " Sure boss he's gone" Me: " Who was it?" i got out of the room and everyone had left except for Zee. I held out my hand to her and she came.

Sims: " It was the grandfather and he invited usto a braai tomorrow" Me: " He wasn't any suspicious?" Sims: " No he wasn't but he was flirting with Mamzo" i chuckled. Me: " Perfect. You can go." He walked out and i was left with my girl. Zee: " It was Mthunzi?" Me: " Yep. He invited them for a braai tomorrow" Zee: " I heard" i kissed the top of her head and leaned against the couch. Me: " Babe we need to get a move on. We need to see the woman that was your Dr when you were young" Zee: " I don't remember anything Sazi" i held hersqueezing her to me.

Me: “ We will get you there babe i promise”Zee: “ What is wrong with me”Me: “ Let me put it in language you will understand. You are a walking computer. A 20TB worth of space and once we crack the password a lot of secrets will come out”Zee: “ Who did this to me?”Me: “ You were born with it. Now its time to embrace and use everything in you because baby we are about to start a world war.....”

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Insert 27.

Zekhethelo. I woke up an hour later feeling better, I lifted my head and found Sazi packing our stuff. I sat on the bed and heard moving sounds all over the house. Me: "What's going on?" Sazi: "I am packing. Getting ready for us to move" Me: "Move where?" I asked getting out of bed. Sazi: "Your grandfather is going to raid this house tonight so we have to get going" Me: "What? How did he find out?" Sazi: "He doesn't know we're here. He suspects something though" I walked to him and helped him pack. Hehe this guy is too organised. We had a close to small bag for under garments, Medium for t-shirts, my dress and a big one for pants. We had a separate one for shoes and sneakers. After we were done we walked out and found everyone standing in the lounge. I went to my son and picked him up and hugged him. Sazi came and fist bumped with him. He then kissed me so sweetly I almost forgot about the people around us. Me: "Stop it" he chuckled and kissed me again. I pulled out laughing and he winked. Ningi: "Can we get a move on?" she said in a rather annoyed tone. Sazi: "You shut it or I will fuck you up. I told you to behave, if you can't stay here and get killed" his voice was stern. Ningi looked down immediately. Ningi: "I'm sorry bhuti. I just..." Sazi: "I am not interested." I took my boy and walked outside. When I stepped out I saw 5 black Land Rovers with tinted windows.

Each car had drivers in or next to them. The 2nd car opened for me and i went inside it. I got in and as i was about to close the door Sazi entered and closed the door. I looked around the yard and everyone was filling the cars. Me: " What's going on?" Sazi: " We are getting you to safety" Me: " What's so special about me? Why are you doing this?" Sazi: " Why am i doing what?" Me: " Helping me, making sure that i am okay. Wanting me to remember?" Sazi: " First it was all about revenge but now i need you to remember this crucial information for me. It could help me find closure and also help your father as well" Me: " What, so you're using me?"

Sazi: " I never said i was. I want you to help your father know the truth" Me: " What do you mean?" Sazi: " I did a lot of research about you, that is when i found out about your gift but i also found out that your father didn't kill my parents" i gasped in shock. Me: " What are you talking about?" i started getting emotional. Sazi: " Your grandfather orchestrated everything and i know you know. You just don't remember it yet." Me: " All this time, you were only trying to get me to remember that my grandfather hurt your parents. You didn't want or care about me" Sazi: " That's true. I was trying to get you to remember but i fell in love with you. You are my special girl and i love you dearly. I would do anything to make you happy" Me: " You mean that?" Sazi: " Come here." I scooped closer to him. Sazi: " I mean it baby. I love you and i will make it

my lifetime mission to show you how much i love you” Me: “ I love you too” he kissed my forehead and Emihle as well. My poor baby was looking at us all confused. Emihle: “ You’re okay mommy?” Me: “ I’m okay baby” i kissed his cheek. Sazi: “ Can we get a move on?” he said to the driver. The cars started to move. 3 cars went the other way and 2 cars went left. The two cars had us and i had no idea who was following us. We drove for about 1 hour and came to a stop.

Right that moment Sazi received a phone call. He got out the car and answered walking away. I felt a light tap on my window and it was Ningi. I opened the door and got out. Emihle ran around the yard. I took that as an opportunity to look around and the place looked really good. I looked at Ningi waiting for her to speak. She seemed nervous but i just let her gather herself so she could talk. Ningi: “ Can we talk?” Me: “ Talk Ningi i want to rest” Ningi: “ I am sorry for being a bitch. I am also sorry for trying to cause trouble between you and Sazi. I..” Me: “ What do you mean you tried to cause trouble?” Ningi: “ When you were sleeping i told him about your relationship with Mike and how it ended. I told him you are hung over Mike and that you are just using him” i felt air leave my body. Me: “ Why would you do that?” i asked with tears falling from my eyes. Ningi: “ He has been spending so much time with you and he hasn’t been spending any with me. Plus you abandoned me. I felt left out” Me: “ That makes it okay for you to try and ruin things for



us?"Ningi: " I'm sorry. I'm so sorry" she said crying. I sighed loudly and pulled her in my arms. She just cried loudly. I'm sure you thinking i let her off very easily but i was tired. I was really tired. I just needed all the support and love i could get. Which reminds me. Me: " Can you lend me your phone?"

Ningi: " Why?" Me: " I want to call my brother" Ningi: " Is it safe for you to call him?" i thought about it and decided against it. I guess i had to ask Sazi for a secure line. Me: " Ningi i hate this" i started walking and she followed. Ningi: " What do you hate?" Me: " I hate that i rely so much on your brother. I hate that my life has turned upside down and now i am in danger, i hate feeling so damn vulnerable and i just feel so helpless" Ningi: " I am sorry babe. Talk to Sazi. Tell him how you feel and i am sure you'll be fine" We continued talking and walking around this huge ass house and then suddenly we heard gunshots. We ran for cover screaming and crying. We took cover in this old car that was at the back. The gunshots went on for 20 minutes and then it was quiet. Ningi's phone rang immediately. Ningi: " Its Shaun. Hello?" Shaun:.....Ningi: " Oh My God. We are coming" she hung up and took my hand. We quickly ran to the house and Emihle came running to him. I kissed him all over his face and he was crying. Me: " Are you okay?" Emihle: " Yes mommy" he was wailing. I held him tighter

and saw Shaun coming my way. Me: "Where is Sazi?" he scratched his head. Shaun: "Boss lady i..."

I put Emihle down and rushed to the house. I found these guys standing around the body. I got closer and saw Sazi laying there. Motionless and bleeding from his mouth. Me: "Saziiiiii!" i screamed and tried to go to him but the guys held me back. Sims: "The paramedics are on the way" Me: "Let me GO!" i cried and cried till i fell down on the floor. I looked over at Sazi and he was just laying there with his eyes closed and not breathing.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I wish I could say that Sazi woke up but he didn't. Instead he was taken away by the paramedics to a hospital. I followed close behind with Shaun, Sims and Ningi. The other guys, Emihle and Aunty went to a safe house and that meant total disconnection to the world. I couldn't stop crying and my head hurt plus my eyes were heavy. I had my head on Sims but Shaun said I should get it off. If it was any other day I would have laughed but right now I just felt like shit. We arrived at the hospital and Sazi was taken to the emergency room. I tried getting in but they pushed me out. I sank on the floor and I cried. My heart was sore and broken. Ningi came and tried to comfort me but I just cried louder. Me: "I can't.....I can't.....I can't....." Ningi: "You need to breathe. Breathe Zee" Me: "I need.....need....need him" Ningi: "I need him too but you can need to calm down babe please" she pulled me to chest rocking me. We stayed in that position for a long time before I came to my senses. I stood up and went to the canteen. Everyone was following me. Me: "Can I have a cup of tea please?" I whispered to the lady that was selling but I realised that I didn't have any money on me. Sims: "Let me" he paid and I walked away. I went to sit and the other sat as well. Sims came moments later and gave me my tea and also sat down. I took a sip and looked at the guys. Me: "Who did this?" they all

kept quiet and that pissed me off. I banged the table and they jumped. Me: "Who the fuck did this?" Shaun: "Boss lady Mpilo is looking into it but we suspect it to be your grandfather" i chuckled and drank my tea. Ningi looked at me and she was uneasy. She knows that when i get like this i usually do the unthinkable Ningi: "Zekhethelo, don't do anything stupid." She said in a shaky voice. Me: "My grandfather did this? He had my Sazi shot at like a dog?" i said shaking my head with a smile on my face. Ningi: "Zee he'll be okay. Just let it go until Sazi gets up" Me: "How long is that going to take? I have to move and i have to make sure that he pays." Shaun: "Boss lady i am not sure that.." Me: "Shaun, i wasn't talking to you. Ningi you need to get to safety." Ningi: "What? NO! I am not leaving you here!" Me: "Me? What about Shaun?" she kept quiet.

Me: "Look Its me that he wants and he'll keep coming at us until he gets or destroys what he wants so i have to go back to him" Ningi: "He will kill you!" she yelled and started to cry again. Me: "He won't do..." We were interrupted by a Dr walking in looking for Mr Ngonyama's family. He introduced himself as Dr Mathe and he told us about Sazi's condition. Dr: "Good Evening. Mr Ngonyama was shot 3 times. Twice on the stomach and his leg. He lost a lot of blood and fell into a coma. His condition is very critical. The next 48 to 72 hours will be very critical because his condition is holding on by a thread" Me: "Excuse me Dr but what is it that you do

here?" Dr: " I am not sure i follow?" Me: " Why are you here?" Dr: " I am here to do my job and help patients." Me: " Right but here you are telling me shit when it comes to my boyfriend yet you're telling me about critical. Listen here white coat boy, i want my Sazi. I want him alive or else i will sure your ass you'll oy be left with pubic hair" the guys chuckled and Ningi pulled me away. Ningi: "Will you just calm down?" she said pulling me further away. Me: " I want Sazi Ningi. I want him here" she hugged me. Ningi: " I know babe. I want him too" she continued to hug me and pulled away.

Ningi: " Are you calm now?" i nodded with a tearful smile. We walked back to the guys. Me: " When can i see him Dr Mathe?" Dr: " He is in intensive care and he is only allowed 2 visitor" Ningi pushed me forward. Me: " Can i go see him?" Dr: " Follow me please" he walked away and i followed close behind. We went to this secluded wing on the hospital and was given some scrubs to wear and a mask. I walked in and when i saw him tears just fell. I got close to him and he had all those machines all over his body. I walked to him and he looked so beautiful and peaceful. I missed him. Me: " Baby.... can you hear me?" i kissed his cheek and looked at him. I was now crying heavily but i made sure not to do it loudly.

Me: "Baby, I need you. Ningi needs you. Emihl needs his father. Please baby. Get better. Wake up. I love you and I promise to never defy you again just wake up. Please Sazi wami!" I cried and cried until the nurse came to give me water. Nurse: "You really need to calm down sisi. You need to stay strong for him and yourself. Don't forget to pray okay?" I nodded. I closed my eyes and decided to pray. Me: "Dear God, I know that I don't talk to you much and I am sorry for being a child that does not do right. I know that I am also asking a lot but please spare his life. I need him God. I love him so much. Please God. Please just let him be okay. Amen" After that short prayer I went out the ward and went back to Ningi and the rest. I fell in her arms and cried. Ningi: "Now now, calm down you need to stay strong for him" Me: "Shaun, please secure a line for me?" He secured it and it took a good 5 minutes because of the network. It finally came through and I made a call home. Mthunzi answered. Me: "Give my father the phone please" Mthunzi: "Oh but I am your father" he chuckled. Me: "I need to talk to my father please" Mthunzi: "Oh you haven't heard?" Me: "Heard what?" Mthunzi: "He was found dead in his car this morning" Me: "You are lying" Mthunzi: "He is dead okay? Now be a good girl and come back because I will keep killing people who matter to you until you are left alone" Me: "Fuck you!" I hung up and called Sfiso. He answered in a very soft tone. Me: "Sfiso! Where is dad?" he just cried because I heard

him sniff.Sfiso: “ Come home Zee.”Me: “ What’s going on, where is he?”Sfiso: “ They killed him Zee. They really killedhim. He is dead” right after he said that thephone slipped through my fingers and fell down.I followed it close behind and everything wentdark.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don’t forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I woke up later and yes, I was in a hospital bed.

Ningi and the guys were sitting around my room. I cleared my throat and all attention turned to me. Ningi came running to me.

Ningi: "Oh my god. Are you okay?" Me: "I'm fine. What happened?"

Ningi: "After that phone call you fainted"

that's when I started to remember and I started

crying again. Ningi: "What happened?" Me: "He killed him. He

killed him" Ningi: "Who? Who killed who?" she hugged me. Me:

"Mthunzi killed Muzi. He killed him" Ningi gasped and I felt her

tears going down my back. Ningi: "I'm so sorry babe." She

comforted me. The door opened and in came Dr Mathe. If

I wasn't so much in love with Sazi I would have drooled but

no thanks. Sazi completely ruined me for other men. Dr: "Miss

Ngcobo. How are you feeling?" Me: "I feel a little dizzy and a

slight headache" Dr: "That is because of the stress levels and

a high blood pressure which is not good for you" Ningi: "That's

all there is?" Dr: "Not really. You mind if we talk alone miss?"

I looked around the room and the guys were alert and I just

shook my head no. Me: "We are family. You can say what you

want to say in front of everyone" he cleared his throat. Dr: "Miss

Ngcobo the reason for your high blood pressure it's

because of stress yes and you are 3 weeks pregnant" Me: "What?"

I sat up in bed. The guys made noise whistling while



Ningi smiled like an idiot. Dr: " You are 3 weeks pregnant. Congratulations Miss Ngcobo." Me: " How? When?" the room erupted with laughter. Shaun: " I think you know how and when was 3 weeks ago" the laughed again. Ningi: " I am so happy!" Dr: " I will get the nurse to bring you some meds after that you need to rest. You will go home tomorrow" Me: " I want to see Sazi" Ningi: " The baby daddy" they laughed again. Dr: " after you've eaten and you'll be supervised. You are going to stress and cry so i will get someone to be with you for a short while" he wrote some notes on the file and then he left after that. Me: " I am not hungry!"

Ningi: " You are acting crazy now. You will eat. You will not starve my nephew" Shaun: " Who said it's a boy?" he said coming closer to the bed. Sims: " Its a boy. Bhut Sazi shoots boys!" Ningi: " See? Its a boy, even Simphiwe agrees" Me: " Well i don't even want to guess. I want my Sazi" i whined. The nurse got in with my food. She was packing some, beautiful as well. She was acting all shy and smiling at the guys. Ningi: " What's amusing you?" asked an annoyed Ningi. Nurse: " Nothing. I... Miss Ngcobo your food" she put down my food and hurried away. Me: " You are nasty" Ningi: " She can't be coming here looking at our men" she brought the food closer to me. Me: " Speak for yourself" we continued to speak and i took my meds. They bid me farewell promising to see me later. I fell asleep after coming back to see Sazi. I didn't tell him about the baby yet. He

was unconscious and still the same. It pierced through my heart and i was taken away as soon as i started crying. I got to bed and rested. I was woken up by a hand covering my mouth. I opened my eyes and saw this blue eyed man. Man: " shhhh i won't hurt you. I promise" i just looked at him. Man: " Can i remove my hand? Promise not to scream?" i nodded. He removed his hand and i sat up. I slapped him so hard his face got red. Me: " Who the fuck are you?" he rubbed his cheek.

Man: " My name is Nick. Nick Miller and i have.." Me: " Oh the runner" he chuckled. Nick: " I need your help. You're my only hope." Me: " I read about you. My grandfather hates you" Nick: " So much and things got worse when i ran away with Nobuhle" Me: " Your wife?" Nick: " Yes and he had her killed" he rubbed his face sitting down. Me: " So what do you want from me?" Nick: " I need you help clearing my name" Me: " Why would i do that?" Nick: " I was blamed for things i did not do, they say i have information that could ruin people but the person they are really looking for is you"

Me: " How do you know so much about me" Nick: " I have been on the run for so long. I need all the help i can get" Me: " Again i ask, why does my grandfather hate you so much" Nick: " Because his daughter chose me" i gave him a confused look. Me: " What daughter?" Nick: " My wife Nobuhle was Mthunzi's daughter, your aunt or rather your sister....."



Insert 28.

Zekhethelo. My head is seriously spinning. This is too much to handle for one person and I am caught right in the middle of everything, it's up to me to sort it out and put a stop to it. Nick was standing next to my bed telling me that Mthunzi killed his wife, his wife who happens to be my aunt. Yes, my aunt. I refuse to believe that Muzi is my brother. He is my father and he is dead, that brought tears in my eyes. Nick gave me something to wipe my eyes. I turned to look at him. Me: "What do you need me to do?" Nick: "I need you to go back in your mind and look for a file that has me and your aunt in it. Everything that sets me free is there" Me: "I want to do that. I really do but how do I do it?" Nick: "You need to be in a place where nobody will disturb you. For at least 24 hours, just together your thoughts" Me: "Where could I go?" Nick: "Well I can get my son-in-law to discharge you now and I'll take you to his house. You won't be disturbed" I chuckled. Me: "We Nick, why should I trust you?" Nick: "I need your help and I hate your grandfather. You are his only weakness that I know. Trust me he will never kill you. He would kill people around you but never you" Me: "What makes you so sure?" Nick: "He loves you. In his fucked-up twisted way, he loves you" Me: "You're joking right?" Nick: "I wish I was but I'm not. That is why you have to use yourself to get to him" Me: "How will I do that?" Nick: "Like I said, you need a calm place" Me: "Okay. Call

your guy. I need to get this over and done with”He went out of the room and left me there. I searched for my phone and it wasn’t there so

i just sat and thought about how much of a mess i was. My father isn’t my father but my grandfather is. My “dead” twin is not so dead. My father is dead , he was killed by my father. My boyfriend, the one man i ever loved is in hospital in a coma and its my fault. I am pregnant and alone. It really hurt plus my son is in danger and so is my best friend. Now this Nick guy is on my case telling me he wants my help and in process i’ll be helping me. I haven’t seen Sifiso in a long time and now i miss him. I started out softly and by the time Nick came back i was sobbing. Nick: “ Hey. What’s wrong now?” Me: “ Everything is wrong. I hate feeling like this. I want my Sazi” .

Nick: “ You no longer want to help me?” Me: “ I will help you but i need to tell my friend where i’m going” someone cleared his throat and i looked by the door it was the Dr that helped me when i had that accident with Sazi and my nose. Dr: “ We meet again Miss Ngcobo. Thoba Evans” Me: “ Hello Dr Evans. Nice to see you again” Thoba: “ Please call me Thoba. Nick here tells me that you need a place to stay for a day or 2” Me: “ Like i told Nick. I need to speak to my friends first before i could do anything” he nodded. Thoba: “ So it has to be tomorrow. I am going to delay you getting discharged in the morning so that you

can leave without anyone seeing you” Nick: “ Thanks son.”  
Thoba nodded and headed out.

Nick took a chair and came to sit next to me. He placed his head on my bed and sighed loudly. Me: “ I’m sorry” he lifted up his head and smiled faintly. Oa! Nick: “ Zekhethelo i am just tired hey. I want to come back to South Africa and spend my last days surrounded by my daughters and grandchildren” Me: “ You have kids?” Nick: “ Yep. 2 grown up girls. Aphiwe and Sne. Aphiwe is my last born married to Thoba” Me: “ Oh yes you did say that he is your son in law” Nick: “ Yeah and i’m sorry for how we met” Me: “ Water under the bridge” We then sat in that comfortable silence. I

started feeling sleepy again but the door burst open and the room filled with loud laughter before it went quiet. Sims: “ Who the fuck are you?” asked a very angry Sims. Me: “ Calm your tits. He’s not the enemy so chill” Shaun: “ Chill? How did he get in here?” Ningi: “ Who is this Zee?” Me: “ That is what you should have asked in the first place” Nick: “ My name is Nick Miller. I’m her uncle” the guys laughed; both Nick and i kept straight faces. Shaun: “ Wait you guys are telling the truth?” Nick: “ Well yes dumb ass” i smile and Shaun’s face change. He charges for Nick and he quickly stands up. Shaun throws a punch and i really don’t know how or when it happened but Shaun is on the floor with Nick on top of him and a gun in his

mouth. I jump off the bed because everyone in this room seems to be frozen. Me: "Get off him Nick" he looks at me and back at Shaun. Nick: "Listen to me and listen carefully. I am not your friend and we are not even in the same age group. Keep your hands to yourself or next time I will cut them off am I clear?" Shaun just keeps quiet and Nick checks the gun. Nick: "Am I clear?" he nods quickly and Nick lets go of him and stood up. He puts his gun on his back and looks at me smiling. Nick: "Sorry Zee. I just don't want anyone touching me"

Me: "It's all good but next time keep your karate ass out." He chuckled and nodded. Nick: "I should get going. Will see you tomorrow?" Me: "Yep. Tomorrow" he nods and kissed my hand. He walks over to Ningi and kisses the corner of her mouth and Ningi looks like she is going to faint. Me on the other hand I want to laugh because of how angry Shaun is. As soon as the door closes Shaun takes a glass and throws it on the wall. Me: "Calm down tiger. No need to break things" Shaun: "Who the hell is that?" Me: "That is Nick. My uncle" Ningi: "Your uncle?" she says coming closer. She looks like she has recovered from that moment of drooling that she had.

Me: "Yes. A very long story that I will tell you later but right now I need to tell you something important" Ningi: "What's up?" Me: "I need to be away for a few days. I need to remember my life; how things were before" Ningi: "You can't do it here?"

Around us?"Me: " I need to be away. I need to put an end to all of this." Ningi started to cry.Ningi: " Zee you are pregnant. My brother needs you. You can't just disappear"Me: " I know that but i need to do this. In order for me to live my life freely. I need to put a stop to this madness...



Insert 29.

Zekhethelo. I woke up at night and went to Sazi's ward. There wasn't any change and that made my heart really sore.

I couldn't even stay because all I was doing was cry. I got back to my ward and to my surprise Nick was there with Thoba. Me: "What are you guys doing here?" Nick: "Thank God you're okay. We thought he took you" Me: "Who took me?" I said getting closer to the bed. Thoba: "Your grandfather. We need to get you out of here ASAP. There are clothes in the bathroom. Please go in there and change. I quickly went to the bathroom and in the bag there was a very short red dress and gold heels. Really? I wore that and went to the ward. I found them standing with a woman that was dressed exactly like me. Me: "What's going on?" Nick: "Diversion. He might come tonight so we don't want the staff seeing us sneaking you out" Thoba turned to the woman and asked. Thoba: "Will you be okay Sihle?" Woman: "I'll be good. I would like to see another fucker try and touch me" he chuckled and we headed out. My heart was pounding on the way out but we managed to leave without anyone being suspicious I mean the hospital was practically empty. We got to the car and they drove away. The drive was very silent and tense. I kept thinking about how stupid I was because I just left without telling anyone where I'm going. We drove for 20 minutes and after that Thoba pulled up in this house with a big wooden gate. The gate opened and he drove through. The house

was really beautiful but i didn't have the time to look around, i was too nervous to care. He parked right in front of the door and got out. Nick got out too and opened the door for me. I got out the car feeling very cold because of the weather. We walked up the stairs and Thoba opened the door. He got in and shouted. Thoba: " Aphiwe? I'm home babe come" I looked around the house and it was really beautiful. Thoba led us to the lounge area and we sat there. Nick: "Would you like anything to drink?" Me: " I would love a cup of tea" right after saying that a very beautiful young woman came in. Thoba smiled like an idiot. He stood up and went over her. He pulled her in his arms and kisses her. He kissed her so deep and long that Nick cleared his throat. They pulled apart laughing. Thoba: " Aphiwe, this is Zekhethelo. Your aunt" she looked at me weirdly and I returned the look. Aphiwe: " My aunt? Where does she come from? Where has she been all my life?" Nick: " Honey, you know that me and your mother came late into your life plus she really needs our help" Aphiwe: " How is she my aunt?" Thoba: " She's your mother's sister" she looked at me long and then her bottom lip started to tremble I wanted to roll my eyes. She then came closer to me with tears rolling down her face. I stood up and met her half way. Me: "Hey" I whispered. She just threw herself at me and I hugged her tightly. She cried loudly and I just held her. I kept hushing her and she kept crying. I ended up crying with her. Aphiwe: " I am so sorry. I'm just happy that

I have someone from mom's side of the family" she pulled back and I cupped her face. Me: " It's okay. It's really okay" I wiped her tears and I kissed her nose. She giggled.

Thoba then walked to us and circled his arm around his wife. Nick: " I should get you your tea and you get some rest. It's really late and you took a pretty bad fall with your baby" Me: " Yes. I need bed and food." I smiled sheepishly. Aphiwe: " I'll bring you what you need. Dad please take her to her room" I followed Nick upstairs and went to this nice cream and peach room. I just went to the bed and sank in. Nick chuckled. Him: " Tired?" Me: " Exhausted. I need to close my eyes and sleep. Will start the process tomorrow" he nodded and walked out. I went to take a quick shower and went back to the room. I found Aphiwe sitting there with some clothes next to her. Aphiwe: " I bought you something to sleep on and something for the morning" Me: " Thank you" Aphiwe: " I'm really sorry about what's happening in your life." I nodded and she went out. I lotioned my body and got dressed. I hopped into bed and fell asleep.. I was woken up by this cold breeze in the bedroom. I looked up and the window was opened. I quickly sat up in alert. I looked around the room and there were two shadows standing by a corner. Me: " If you don't show yourself...

Person: " I will scream" he chuckled. Man 1: " You really need to lighten up sis and be unpredictable" Me: " Who the fuck are

you?" Man 2: "Language Zeze" my eyes shot up in shock. Me: "Dad?" They came to the light. It was my twin brother and my father Muzi. I stood up quickly and jumped at him crying. He caught me. Muzi: "Shhhhh hush now. I am here. Everything will be okay" I just cried in his arms. I felt someone pulling me away from him and scooped me in his arms. Khethelo: "I have been wanting to do this since I came back" he inhaled and sat on the bed with me on his lap. Me: "Dad! How are you alive?" Dad: "I'm a die hard baby" they laughed and fistbumped. Me: "Idiots" I laughed. Dad: "I will tell you all there is to know when we get out of here. We have to go now" Me: "Why?" Khethelo: "We have to go. Sazi is awake and he's asking for you"

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I looked at these men weirdly and Muzichuckled. Sazi is awake? I saw him a few hours ago and there wasn't any changes. I sat on the bed and Khethelo leaned against the wall.

Me: " You guys are messing with me. Sazi isn't awake" Dad: " He's awake. I promise" Me: "What happened to you? You were dead?" Dad: " Did you see my body?" i shook my head no and Khethelo's face changed. Khethelo: " That's what happens when you send a weak ass to kill his own brother" Me: " What do you mean?" i said standing up. I walked over to Khethelo and he pulled me in for a hug. Khethelo: " I can't believe i wasted so much time being away from you. I thought it was going to benefit me but it just changed me" i pulled back and looked at his tattooed arms. There was a huge one on his arm that had my name. I just cried. Me: " Dad how are you alive?"

Dad: " Sit and we'll talk." I sat on the bed and he sat next to me. Dad: " You are my daughter. You and Khethelo are mine but Sfiso isn't" Me: " What do you mean? You told me that i am his daughter and now i'm yours?" Dad: " Your mother and my father have been having an affair since you were born. When you were conceived it was around the time when he was away. Whereas Sfiso was conceived on the night of my wedding" Me: " How is that even possible?" Dad: " My father told me that there is an emergency in another province and i had to rush there.

Months later your mom was pregnant and i was very happy. When Sfiso was born my father took him first and he cried saying that he's his son. I looked at your mother and she looked down. I knew then that he was his." Me: " Why did you stay?" Dad: " I loved her plus i was tied up in a contract with both of them. Sfiso grew up knowing that Mthunzi is his father. That is why i hated that you gave him money to gamble whereas he would give information about you to him" Me: " Why don't you want me to remember?" Dad: " It's not that i don't want you to remember. I don't want you to remember the things that Mthunzi made you do" he started crying and i tried to hold him but he quickly stood up. Me: " Dad i..." Dad: " I know i am horrible. I am sorry. I couldn't protect you" Me: " It's okay. It's really okay" i hugged him and he sobbed. Khethelo: " Dad you promised not to cry" dad laughed. Dad: " Shut up bitch nigga!" we all laughed and dad pulled himself together. Me: " I came here to remember things and to help Nick." Dad: " There is no time. I have files that Nick wants. What's left is for us to go to Mthunzi and end this once and for all." Me: " Why don't you want me to remember dad?" Dad: " Because ermm mmm..." Khethelo: " We'll cross that bridge when we get to it. For now we have to go" Me: " We are not leaving until you tell me what i need to know" Dad: " Mthunzi used you to fulfil his dirty jobs.

He used you to destroy people and lives. To destroy homes.” Nick: “ I used to work for your father...” he said entering the room followed by Thoba and his wife. Nick: “ I used to work for Mthunzi and i stumbled across some information which led me to joining the force. I then met your aunt Nobuhle. She was so beautiful and she looked just like you. When i came across this information i told your sister and finally she had a hold over your father. We took the files and went to threaten him. Nobuhle had seen enough of him using you that she wanted to put a stop to it but he was already waiting for us. That is when we started to run” Dad: “ We tried getting him to stop people from turning against them but he is a very influential man.” Me: “ Why did you let him get away with so much?” Dad: “ At first i thought it was him loving you but as years went by i saw that he was using you. Both of you. He saw it fit that he should take Khethelo away because the 2 of you together is very dangerous to almost everyone. “ Me: “ What do you mean?” Khethelo: “ You are a genius. You could come up with a risky plan and i will see it through. We can rob people dry and have no one trace it back to us. You draw plans; i make them happen. Both of us together complete the puzzle.” Me: “ What the hell are you talking about wenaslima?” the room erupted in laughter. Dad: “ He’s saying that you guys are an unmovable force together and you can do

massive things together”Me: “ Okay dad. Tell me what Mthunzi made medo?” he started tearing up.Nick: “ After finding your talent and the thingsyou can do he started obsessing with you andhe started doing things to you”Dad: “ Nick shut up”Me: “ What things?”Nick: “ He would get you in a room alone and...”Dad: “ SHUT UP! SHUT THE FUCK UP!”Nick: “ She has to know. She is much closer tothe truth than you think. She has to know”Me: “ Know what?”Zekhethelo: “ He molested you Zee. MthunziMolested you.”



Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I looked around the room and I laughed. I laughed so hard that I had tears in my eyes. I looked at my brother and he had tears rolling down his eyes. Muzi was kneeling on the floor crying. Nick also looked so sad while Thoba's back faced me. That is when I saw that he wasn't lying. I stopped laughing and my whole body started to shake. Khethelo got to me before I fell on the floor. I felt the air leave my body. Khethelo: "Breathe. Breathe my all. Breathe"

Me: "It's not true. It's not true. It's all lies" I said that breathing hard. I heard Muzi cry louder and louder. That is when it all broke. I just let go of my body and K.T still caught me. I cried so loud. More like I screamed and K.T held me through it all. Me: "Why can't I remember baba? Why can't I remember it all?" K.T: "He made sure that it's the last thing you remember" Me: "How did it happen?" K.T: "Hmmm?" Me: "Don't hmmm me, how did it happen?" K.T: "I told you he'd make you do things and he didn't even touch or make you do shit for long. It happened one day. He erm. He He he..." he sobbed loudly and I cried with him.

Me: "Tell me. Tell me because I am sure Mike was my first. I bled! I fuckin bled!" I felt someone lifting me up and it was Muzi. Dad: "Please stop hurting yourself like this. Stop doing this to yourself. I will deal with..." Me: "I want to know what

happened baba. Please. You owe me that much.” K.T: “ Zee i feel you. I feel every heart break and every pain. Your happiness i feel it. That night when he came to you i felt your pain. I felt him in me Zee” Me: ‘ You felt him in you?’ K.T: “ Yes. He entered the other hole that is why Mike was your first” Me: “ Wait; he fucked my ass?” i said loudly and dad pinched me.

Dad: “ Language Zekhethelo” K.T: “ Yes. He entered you anally. That is how i felt it” Dad: “ Khethelo will you just shut up?” Me: “ Who knew about this?” K.T: “ Mom and...” Me: “ She knew? Mom knew about that animal raping me and she didn’t protect me from him” Dad: “ She was or rather is so much in love with Mthunzi that she chose him” Me: “ You were happy baba. All these years, you were happy. So in love” Dad: “ Only for time being. I stayed for you. Sifiso is an ass nje but i had to make things work for you not to break. Now that Mthunzi is back, it’s over for me and your mother.”

Me: “ But dad...” Dad: “ She used me baby. Its all over. We’ll deal him” Me: “ Who is we?” K.T: “ Dad, Nick and Sazi. Plus me of course. I’ll be going on your behalf” Me: “ What about me?” i asked sulking and i got out of dad’s embrace. Dad: “ You need to go to the hospital. You have to be with Sazi.” Me: “ Ningi is there. I want to...” Khethelo cut me off. K.T: “ This is no longer your fight me. You need to back off now. We will take it from

here”Me: “ I want to be there when you...”Thoba: “ Nooo. It’s not good for the baby”everyone turned to look at me.

K.T: “ Baby?!”Dad: “ What baby. What the fuck are you talking about wena Mlungu ndini?” he shouted.K.T: “ What do you mean baby? Sazi scored already?”Me: “ Shut up” i gritted my teeth and he laughed out loud. Dad on the other hand was fuming.Dad: “ Don’t you know how to use protection?”Me: “ Dad i’m sorry. It wasn’t...”Dad: “ Damn it man. This boy is disrespectful”He was pacing up and down. K.T was in stitches and i was looking down in shame. He kept swearing and cussing big head just laughed and laughed.Dad: “ When i see him i will shoot him”K.T: “ He already has 3 bullet holes baba. So chill”

Dad: “ I am not talking to you. We still need to talk” dad sat down and sighed loudly.Dad: “ It’s all my fault. If i had stood up to him none of this would have happened. If i stood by you, if i accepted my fate i wouldn’t be here but you would be safe at least”Me: “ Dad what do you mean?” i said getting closer to him.Dad: “ I failed you Zekhethelo. I was selfish.”Me: “ What do you mean?”Dad: “ I should have protected you but instead i protected my self and he had proof. I was going to go to jail and i would have been away from you”K.T: “ Dad...” he came closer and knelt next to me.

Dad: “ Mthunzi had a twin, Ophilisayo. He knew you when you were little and he wanted you for himself. One night he was

trying to take you away from him and i.....i.....”Me: “ What did you do? “ he kept quiet.K.T: “ What did you do dad?”Dad: “ I killed him. I killed my uncle.”

Insert 30.

Zekhethelo. Pain is what i feel almost everyday these last few weeks. I am in this room filled with menthat I love, that I've loved all my life. I wish I could say I am strong and I can overcome this but right now I feel so horrible. I feel like leaving this place and never come back. The pain I feel is indescribable. Everyone in this room is looking at me, waiting for me to say something but I have no words. I am tired and drained. Dad: " Talk to me baby" he said getting closer to me I just keep quiet. K.T: " Half..." I just stare at them and sighed deeply. Me: " I want to sleep" I said getting in bed but Khethelo pulls me by my legs I end up laughing. K.T: " You're coming with me" Me: " Where are we going?" he put on my shoes and pulled me up. K.T: " You have to meet my daughter" my face lit up. When I looked at dad he looked so sad and alone. I felt really bad so I went over to him and hugged me. He inhaled deeply and squeezed. Me: " I love you daddy. It's going to be okay"

Dad: " I should be the one saying that. I should apologize. You went through so much because of my selfishness" Me: " Do you think I'd still be alive had you not stayed?" Dad: " I hear you but I should have put your first" Me: " You did that; you stayed with me. Mthunzichose to be a monster." He shaking his head non stop and that broke me. Dad: " I am so sorry. I failed you. I really

failed you” Me: “Stop it. You did all you could. I love you” I kissed his cheek and went to K.T. Me: “ Let’s go half. We have a lot to talk about” Nick: “ Zekhethalo i...” K.T: “ It’s Zekhethelo or Zee we Nicholas”

Nick: “ Zee, I’m sorry I wanted to fight my battles through you. You are my last hope and I pressures you. I should have given you time plus you’re pregnant” Dad: “ Please don’t remind me that I still need to talk to that boy.” Everyone laughed. Thoba: “ I guess this is goodbye?” Me: “ Till next time” we shook hands . Khethelo took my hand and we went out followed by Muzi. We went outside the gate and saw a car parked on the far end of the road. I turned and looked at them. Me: “ So original” I rolled my eyes. Dad: “ Mission impossible my baby” Khethelo chuckled. Me: “ Dad please” We walked to the car silently and I got in the backseat while the guys took the front. I sat there as Khethelo drove away. My head was buzzing and I needed to know what’s next. Me: “ What happens now?” I asked as the car was moving very fast towards town. Dad: “ You bake whatever it is you have in your oven and you let us take care of the rest” K.T chuckled and I hit his head. K.T: “ What the hell?” I smiled and stuck out my tongue. Dad: “ Baby we need to keep you safe but first you have to go see that boyfriend of yours in hospital” Me: “ Dad i...” he cut me off. Dad: “ Save it brat. I will deal with him when he’s good and ready. I will shoot his baby making dick” my hand flew to my mouth with shock

and Khethelo laughed very loudly. I decided to keep quiet. The rest of the drive to the hospital was filled with silence. Only music playing and it was relaxing. I missed my Sazi. I miss being in his arms. I miss his kisses. I miss his rudeness.

Everything! Khethelo: "Hey half. What if your man is now crazy or he lost his memory?" Me: "You said he asked for me so don't be extra" dad chuckled and Half just laughed. K.T: "You are very cold you know. I wonder what man will marry you!" Dad: "Khethelo..." Me: "Sazi will marry me" he laughed hitting the wheel. K.T: "Has he asked you yet?" I just kept quiet

because I didn't want to argue with him and he was telling the truth. I felt like crying. I have 1 boy without a father, another one on the way whose father might not even marry me because of my messed up life. Dad must have seen that I was too quiet. Dad: "Zeze are you okay?" I nodded with tears blinding me. Me: "Yeah. I'm good dad" I answered with a shaky voice. K.T: "Half I was just joking" I nodded. He couldn't see me because he was driving. Dad: "Stop stressing my baby. Sazi loves you okay?" I looked up to him and he smiled. Dad: "See? You are beautiful. No man would want to let you go" I laughed. We finally got to the hospital and the minute Khethelo parked he got out of the car quickly and came to open my door. He engulfed me with a very tight hug. K.T: "I am an idiot. I am sorry my half." He cupped my face and kissed my forehead. Dad: "Yes you are an idiot, you ass." Dad said walking away.

Khethelo and I looked at each other and laughed following him. We got inside and as soon as Ningi saw me she rushed to me. We hugged each other as she was crying. Ningi: " I thought something happened to you!" she kept touching me all over, checking if I'm okay. Me: " I'm sorry..i'm okay. Where is he?" Ningi: " He is so angry. He has been asking for you." She said leading me to his ward. When she got outside she stopped and looked at me. Me: " and now?"

Ningi: " Go face your shit alone. Go!" she pushed me inside and the moment I went in I saw him. Damn it he looked gorgeous. He had that shadow on his jaw and it made him super sexy. Can I just say I was drooling. Me: " Hi" I said in a whisper. He just looked at me. He was topless with a bandage around his torso. He no longer had those machines around him. Sazi: " Come here" he said sitting up and you could see that he was in pain. I went to him in very slow steps. Me: " Do you need anything?" I said as I stood at the foot of the bed. Sazi: " Come closer" I went around the bed and went to his side. He looked at me for a long time and you could see that he was pissed. He gave me a fake smile. Me: " How are you feeling?" Sazi: " Sit" I sat on a chair and he took out his phone. He called Shaun and hung up after barking out instructions. I just kept quiet as I didn't want to anger him more. Shaun got in carrying a plastic bag. He took that table on wheels and pushed it to me. He adjusted it and it was on my level. He took out this yummy chicken soup with



garlic bread, fruitsalad and water. I looked at Sazi and hemotioned with his head for me to eat.Sazi: " Eat."Me: " Sazi i..." he cut me offSazi: " Eat baby. We will talk when you weredone"

I started eating right away. I was eating andgroaning. I looked over at Sazi and he looked soangry, for what I didn't care. I ate and ate. WhenI was full I drank water and burped. I looked atShaun and he gave me a very weak smile. Hecleared up and left. I thanked him before leaving.Sazi: " Do you want me to go crazy on you?" heasked in a very low but threatening voice.Me: " No Baby I was just.."Sazi: " You weren't thinking Zekhethelo.. youwere reckless and I could have lost you. Wecould have lost you. Why don't you think? Evenif you don't care about me think of Emihle atleast"Me: " Baby I'm sorry. I just wanted to find thepeople that did this to you"Sazi: " So you can get killed, would it have beenworth it?" I kept quiet and looked down.

Me: " I am sorry"Sazi: " Not as sorry as you are going to be whenI get out of here. I will teach you not to messwith danger Zekhethelo"Me: " You can't punish me that badly" I saidquickly.Sazi: " Why is that?"Me: " I'm pregnant Sazi." I said in a tinyannoying voice but I knew it would get to him.Sazi: " What did you just say?" his face lit upand he sounded breathless.Me: " I am 4 weeks pregnant" the smile on hisface. The smile on his fuckin face, priceless.Zee 1 Sazi 0!!

Insert 31.

Zekhethelo. When Sazi took out that box i felt air leave my body. It was even worse when he asked me to marry him. I just cried. This bloody pregnancy was making me a cry baby. I looked at the ring and it was really beautiful with a nice diamond. I looked up to him, tears blinding me and he looked very scared. I smiled. Sazi: "Babe?" i nodded. Me: "Yes. Yes you fool. I will marry you" i flew to him and hugged him. He grunted in pain. I really didn't care. I pulled back and kissed him all over his face saying yes yes yes! He chuckled and kissed me. I pulled back when he groaned and he looked like he was in so much pain.

Me: "I'm so sorry babe. I am sorry" Sazi: "It's okay. Give me your hand" i gave him my hand and he slipped the beautiful ring on my finger. I cried all over again. Me: "It's beautiful" he smiled. Sazi: "Just like you my lady. I love you" Me: "I love you too" Sazi: "If i wasn't this fucked up i would be showing you just how happy i am and how much i love you" his eyes darkened. I smiled shaking my head. Me: "You need to rest. Stop being naughty" i kissed his lips countless times and stood up. Sazi: "Helped me to bed" i wheeled him to bed and that is how far he allowed me.

Sazi: "Thanks. I'll take it from here" Me: "Sazi how are you going to get to bed? You'll hurt yourself!" Sazi: "Don't worry Mrs Ngonyama. I will be fine okay?" i nodded but still assisted

him to bed because he did need my help. Me: "You are stubborn" i said this because his face was even starting to get pale. He was in a lot of pain. Sazi: "Told you i'll be fine" Me: "You might not want to meet your child but i want you here with me. Let me call a nurse to give you something for pain" Sazi: "Please don't. They make my body ache."

Me: "You'll feel better. Please baby" he nodded. I went out and looked for a nurse. I saw this really beautiful well shaped nurse and she was the only one available. I went to her and asked for assistance. Me: "Excuse me?" she turned around and smiled. Damn she's pretty. Nurse: "Yes miss?" she had dimples. Me: "Sazi Ngonyama, room 302 is in pain" she looked at me and frowned. Nurse: "What are you to him?" i smiled. Me: "Please get him something for pain" i smiled and walked away.

I got to the room and Sazi looked up from his iPad. He was working, i got to him quickly and took it away from him. Me: "Could you relax? Please just rest." He nodded and winced. The nurse got it and her skirt was now shorter than i had seen when i saw her. She swayed her hips sideways and licked her pink painted lips. I looked at Sazi and he was frowning. He looked at me and shrug. Nurse: "Please step outside miss...?" looked at me bending over Sazi's face. Rubbing her breasts on his face. He gently removed her. Sazi: "My fiance stays" she had that

shocked expression on her face. Nurse: "Your what?" she shouted.

Sazi: "Fiance. Please give me my meds i want to rest" she injected him and walked out clicking her tongue. I laughed while Sazi seemed annoyed. Me: "Your girlfriends!" i clapped my hands. Sazi: "Don't be extra please" he smiled. He looked sleepy and i kissed his forehead. Minutes later he was fast asleep so i went to sit on the couch and made some calls. I started with Ningi. I called and she answered after the 4th ring. Ningi: "Babe?" she sounded breathless. Me: "Am i disturbing?" i asked. Ningi: "No. We can talk" Me: "So Sazi proposed and..." she just screamed even before i could finish talking. She was screaming and Shaun asked what's happening. Ningi: "She is getting married. Sazi is getting married. Zee is getting married. They are getting wooooooaaah!" Shaun joined in and also started whistling. I just laughed. The nurse got in again and she looked at me angrily. I just continued with my phone call. Me: "Can i speak please?" the nurse nudged me and i looked at her. Me: "Please hold for a minute?" i said to Ningi and she was still screaming. I looked at her and shrugged. Nurse: "You are making noise, my patient is trying to sleep" i laughed. Me: "Your patient?"

Nurse: " Yes MY patient. MY Sazi" she said confidently i just nodded.Me: " I apologise" she nodded and walked out. I continued with my phone call with Ningi. When i was done i called my brother. He answered and he sounded like he was in a loud place.Me: " Where the hell are you?" he laughed.K.T: " We are at a club" he shouted yeeeeeah!Me: " You and who?"K.T: "Me and Dad. He has a hard on. He is horny.Bitch is riding him" he was even singing that part. I looked at my phone and placed it back to my ear.Me: " Khethelo??!" he hung up. I looked at my phone and i was very confused. I wanted to call my mother but i decided against it because she hurt me, my dad and K.T more than more so i just decided to rest my feet.I sat there thinking about this bitch nurse and i was going to wait for Sazi to wake up before dealing with her. She better not act more stupid than she already has because i was really going to mess her up...I still have headaches and light makes it worse.I will make it up to you.

Continuation.

Khethelo. I woke up next day and my head was pounding. I was sleeping on this big couch like bed. I looked around with my head up and saw dad sleeping on the bed in his jeans and vest. I stood up and I fell right back to the couch and chuckled. My head was spinning. I shook my head vigorously and I made it worse. I held my head and groaned louder. I heard groaning even more, dad tried getting up and he fell back on the bed. I chuckled but quickly regretted it. Dad got up again and sat on the bed. Dad: "You fucker!" he held his head. Me: "Dad please" I chuckled. Dad: "Wow. That was wooooooah!" he lifted up his hands shaking his head. Me: "You sure know how to party" he side eyed me. His other eye was closed. He stood up and walked to where I was seated, he kept bumping into things and groaning. I wanted to laugh but my head was very painful so I just grinned. He sat down throwing himself on the couch. He placed a hand over his eyes. Me: "Last night was epic!" Dad: "Remind me not to go partying with you ever again!" Me: "You are not supposed to party dad" he lifted the arm and looked at me before clicking his tongue. Dad: "I will stick to golf thanks" I chuckled. We sat there quietly until dad took the hotel phone. He ordered breakfast and went to shower. That gave me a chance to look for my phone. I found it on the table. I switched it on and I had tons of calls from Sli and my sister. I called Sli first. I know she was angry. Me: "I am sorry. So sorry baby" Sli: "

What, did you cheat?" Me: " NO. I went to get drunk with my father" she giggled. Sli: " I was worried about you" i looked at my phone then put it back on my ear. Me: " You're not mad?" i asked in an uncertain voice. Sli: " Nah; just glad you're well baby. I miss you" i sighed loudly. Me: " I miss you too. I'll come see you soon okay?" Sli: " Okay" she sounded really sad and i felt bad but dad needed me. Me: " I will see you later. There something that i want to talk to you about" We bid each other farewell and ended the call. I took my car keys and walked out. I went to the parking ground and looked for my car. By luck it was there and in one piece. I took my over night bag and made my way back inside. I got into the elevator and in came this beautiful sexy woman with dimples and shit but i just told myself not to even lust over her because of Sli. She kept on looking at me like she was studying me, that is when i frowned because she was eyeing me very weirdly. Finally the lift came to a stop and i got off my floor. I walked to the suite and dad was dressed in shorts and a t-shirt. He looked at me and nodded his head.

Me: " How are you feeling old man?" Dad: " So fresh and clean but not that fresh to go to a club again" i chuckled. Me: " Let me grab a shower and we'll talk" I went to take a much deserved long shower and walked out afterwards. I got dressed in matching clothes as my father but didn't put on any shoes. I joined him and he was on a call with someone to come over. I

dished up and went to sit. I started to eat and it tasted so good I closed my eyes. Dad laughed and I opened my eyes to look at him. Me: "You look better" Dad: "I feel better" he placed his phone in his pocket.

Me: "So what are we going to do about grandpa?" Dad: "How is your relationship now?" Me: "As soon as I landed things changed" Dad: "What was your plan really? When you guys left London what was your plan?" Me: "Dad..." Dad: "Tell me. Tell me what you planned to do" Me: "First he was going to take Zee and make her remember things about Military related things. He wanted to take over the weapons, all of them and sell them to the Russians. After that he was going to take her back with us along with mom. He was supposed to kill you as he no longer had any use for you"

Dad: "What's that supposed to mean?" he frowned deeply. Me: "Like I said he was going to take mom and kill you because there would have been nothing standing in their way to get married" Dad sat down in defeat. Dad: "They planned on getting married?" he whispered. Me: "I didn't know he was talking about her at the time. I only made a connection when they saw each other" Dad: "It's okay. I need some time to rest and be alone okay?" I nodded. Me: "I need to go check on my family anyways." I went to the bedroom and pulled on my sneakers. I took a cap from the closet. Dad has a cap, hehe. It looked really good with



leather feel. I went out and he was laying on the couch with his eyes closed. Me: " I'll see you later old G" he waved and i went out. I waited for the lift to come up and when it did out stepped out this very sexy beautiful lady. Today i seem to be seeing a lot of those. Lady: " Khethelo Hi" okay, she knows my name. Me: " Hi.." Lady: " Oh sorry, i am Ningi. Zekhethelo's best friend" Me: " Oh hey" we shook hands. Ningi: " I am actually on my way to see your father. Is he in?" Me: " Yes he's in. He is not feeling so good" Ningi: " I won't be long"

Me: " Okay, you know the room number right?" she nodded and smiled sweetly. I bid her farewell and walked away. I got to the parking ground, got in my car and drove away. [01/05, 10:10]

Ron: Continuation. Ningi. I got closer to the hotel room and i breathed out. I was really nervous. I knocked. I waited and the door opened. I closed my eyes for a second and opened them. I looked into his brown eyes and smiled. He smelled so good, he looked even sexier. Me: " Hi." I said in an almost whisper. Muzi: " Come in" he made way for me to get in. He closed the door and took my handbag. I followed him to the lounge and sat down. He disappeared to the bedroom and i sat there. I decided to take off my shoes. He came back and sat next to me. He smiled. Muzi: " How are you doing?" Me: " Why do we keep doing this?" he inched closer. Muzi: " How are you Ningi?" Me: " I'm okay. We're okay" he eyed my stomach and nodded. Muzi: " Are you hungry?" Me: " I am always hungry" he

smiled again. I swear every time he smiles i melt and he knows it. Muzi: " That's good. I ordered some food for you. Completely healthy for the baby" Me: " Thank you."

We then fell into this comfortable silence and looked at each other. Me: " We shouldn't be doing this Muzi" he chuckled and he looked annoyed. Muzi: " Why are you here then Ningi?" he asked and he was pissed. Me: " I came because you asked me to come" i fidgeted with my hands. Muzi: " You could have easily declined Ningi. If you so feel like you don't want to be here leave" Me: " Muzi i..." he cut me off. Muzi: " Leave Ningi. I won't beg you hey" i got angry myself and wore my shoes. I took my bag fixing myself and walked towards the door. Before i could open it i felt him pulling me to him. He circled his arm around my waist and pulled me closer. Damn it he smelled good. He breathed on my ear and nibbled on it. Muzi: " I'm sorry. Please don't...don't leave?" he whispered in my ear. Me: " I don't have to be here Muzi. I really don't and if you want to be an ass about it i might as well go." He turned me around and looked at me. His eyes pleading with me. He hugged me and i hugged him back. My hands roaming all over his back and his head. He groaned when there was a knock on the door. Muzi: " Your food is here" he kissed the corner of my mouth and smiled. I walked on back to sit and took off my shoes and my jacket. I was now left in my knee length velvet dress, in maroon. Muzi appeared as i was getting comfortable. He gave me my breakfast and it

looked yummy. Greasy and stuff. If i wasn't pregnant i would have ran away from somuch fat. Muzi: " Don't even think about the fat. Just eat" ismiled and i started to eat. I had my eggs with bacon and pancakes withapple juice i started to eat and he was lookingat me smiling. I told him to stop or i wouldchoke on my food. He kept stealing my foodand i slapped his hand away. After a while ifinished eating and he took the plate away. He came back rubbing his hands and i knewnow that he meant business. He didn't even talk. He kust picked me up from the couch and iautomatically encircled my legs on his waist. My dress inched higher and my thighs were exposed. He brushed them and moved towardsthe bedroom. He gently placed me on the bed and pulled back. He looked at me with his lip tucked on his teethi just shivered. He knelt on the bed opening mylegs and got in between them. He came closerand he kissed me. He gave me that teasing kisspulling my bottom lip with his teeth i moaned. He then kissed me a bit roughly and his onehand went to my boob and the other one wentin between my legs. I moaned. Muzi: " You good and ready" his voice soundedstrained. We continued to kiss and he pulled away aftersome time. He stood up and pulled me with him. Turned me around and unzipped my dress. He peeled it off me and i was only left with mypeach underwear. He groaned and picked meup again. He moved us right to the middle ofthis big king bed. He had taken off his t-shirt. He unclasped my bra and my

breast were free. He squeezed them and I screamed. They were a bit painful but he just kissed on my nipples. He pulled them together and he kissed and licked them. He kept going back and forth it was amazing and my moaning was very loud. He then trailed kissed down my stomach and he kissed my navel. He took off my panties and attacked my womanhood right after taking my panties off. My breath caught and he kisses me there. His tongue going in and out working his magic it felt so good. I felt that I was near the end and he quickly took off his pants. He knelt between my legs, he positioned his guy right in my hole. He pushed in and I jumped. Happens all the time when I am with him. He pushed again and he entered me finally. He groaned and I moaned. He started to move slowly and nicely. It felt so good my nub was vibrating, as if I was inviting him he placed his finger on it and started to rub. I went crazy and his pace picked up. It felt really good I started to lose my breath as I was near. He was rubbing and sexing me it was out of this world. No other man has made me feel like he makes me feel. Whenever I was with him I forgot that he was my best friend's father! He went faster and deeper. That is when I came. I came so hard I blacked out for a few seconds. When I came too he also was emptying his seed inside me.

We caught our breath with him still buried inside me and his guy twitching in me. Muzi: " We have to tell them the truth. I can't continue like this" his breathing

was returning to normal. Me: " Not yet. Not just yet" he pulled out and i winced. He went to the bathroom, after a while he came back and cleaned me. He opened the covers and we got in. We cuddled and talked. Muzi: " When are we going to tell them Ningi" Me: " As soon as Sazi gets out of the hospital" Muzi: " Good. I am tired of that coloured fucker touching you, busy thinking that my child is his".

Yes ladies and gentlemen the baby is Muzi's child and i am sure you are wondering how we got here? Well that's a story for another day.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I woke up to someone shouting, Sazi shouting at that nurse. She was trying to kiss him and isprung on my feet. She went for him again and he slapped her. I rushed to them and pushed the nurse away from him. Me: "What the hell are you doing?" she got angry and pushed me off. Luckily the door opened and Thoba got in with 2 nurses. When he saw what was happening he rushed to us and looked at me.

Thoba: "What's going on here? Zekhethelo? Nomonde?"  
aah that's her name, Nomonde. Nom: "Dr Evans this woman slapped me and..." Me: "I did no such you stupid dog!" Nom: "Don't call me a dog" she stomped her feet like a little girl i wanted to laugh. Me: "Bite me dog!" she screamed. Thoba: "Stop it! Both of you. Now will one of you tell me what happened here?" Sazi: "I was woken up by your nurse. She was trying to take off my clothes, when she didn't succeed she tried to kiss me and also tried to get on top of me" i felt my blood boil. Thoba: "Is that true Nomonde?" Nom: "Dr Evans i love him. He's my baby" she pouted and Sazi's eyes widened.

Sazi: "I don't even know you crazy" Nom: "I am not crazy!" she screamed holding her head. Thoba: "I need you to clear your things and leave this hospital now." Nom: "But Dr Evans..." Thoba: "Now Nomonde and don't come back here" he shouted and i nearly jumped. The nurse stomped her feet again

and left. I just walked to the couch and sat there again.

Thoba went to talk to Sazi and gave him his morning meds. He also told him that the nurse will bedbath him. After that the nurses left and Thoba came to where i was seated. Thoba: " You are feisty" he chuckled. Me: " What do you want?" i rolled my eyes.

Thoba: " I'm sorry about the Nomonde incident. I'll make sure Sazi is safe." Me: " I can Take care of Sazi. Just keep your nurses in a leash" he raised a brow and nodded. He walked out after that and i took my toiletry bag since Sazi was having his bath. I took a change of clothes and headed for a shower. I got in the shower and the water was the best temperature. It felt so good on my skin. I took along time to get done but when i was done i got out and dried. I applied lotion and got dressed in my nika tracksuit. I wore white socks and my grey fentys. I got out and my brother was sitting next to Sazi and they were laughing like old friends. Me: " Morning" Sazi: " Morning baby"

K.T: " Morning sis" i walked to the cupboard and put my things in. I went back to the bathroom and tied up my hair in a tight ponytail. I then retreated back to the ward. I took a chair and sat next to Sazi. Sazi: " Your breakfast will be here shortly" he put a hand on top of mine. Me: " Thank you baby" i looked at my brother and he stuck out his tongue. K.T: " I hear congratulations are in order" i flashed him the ring and he

nodded.Me: “ Thank you Khethelo. Speaking of congratulations, where is my niece?”K.T: “ She’s at Protea at Umhlanga with hermom.”Me: “ You guys plan on settling or going back?”he shifted from his seat.

K.T: “ I want to settle so i’ll here from Sli but ireally want to settle.” I nodded and mybreakfast was delivered. I smiled like a kidclapping my hands and Shaun smiled.Sazi: “ The way you love food”Me: “ Your son loves food” he frowned.Sazi: “ No. I want a daughter, it’s a girl.”Me: “ Boy please. This child is a boy”I started eating my food and it was heavenly.K.T: “ Speaking of which, i saw your friend thismorning” he took out his phone and startedpaging his phone.Me: “What friend are you talking about?”K.T: “ Ningi, she was on her way to see dad” I almost choked on my food.

Me: “ She what?” he looked at me weirdly .K.T: “ She was...” Ningi walked in before hecould finish talking. The room got quiet and shesmiled nervously. I continued eating my foodand dad walked in afterwards. I looked at bothof them and tears just found their way down myface.Ningi: “ Zee i can explain”Me: “ Explain what?” she got closer to me andtried to touch me.Ningi: “ We never meant for things to get out ofhand”Me: “ what are you talking about?” i stood by thebed.Ningi: “ Your father, the baby. We never meantfor any



of it to come to this”Sazi: “ Stop talking in riddles! What is going on?!”

Dad: “ The child that she is carrying, is mine” ifelt sharp pain in my chest and abdomen afterthat i fell.[01/05, 10:10] Ron: Insert 32.Sazi.I watched her fall and she landed on her kneesafter that she held on to her abdomen and shescreamed. I wanted to get out of bed and holdher but my injuries didn’t allow me so Khethel was on her side instantly. I don’t know whenShaun left the room but he came back withThoba and some nurses following him.Thoba: “ I need to move her some place quiet”she was screaming and it tore my heart.Khethelo scooped her up and followed Thoba towhere ever he was taking her.

We were now left with Ningi, Zee’s dad, Shaunand Simz. I looked around the room andeveryone was just quiet but i saw that Shaunwas about to explode.Me: “ Simz, excuse us” he didn’t even wait forme to finish. He just rushed outside.Shaun: “ You are unbelievable Ningi. You are abitch and...”Muzi: “ Hold it boy, you don’t want to say thingsthat will get you in trouble.”Shaun: “ You know what, i hope you’re happy. I hope you’ll be happy with hurting your bestfriend.” Ningi just sobbed and Shaun walked out.I was now left with the lovers here.Me: “ Do you realise what you’ve done?”

Ningi: “ Things were not supposed to get out of hand like this and...”  
Me: “ I really don’t care. If Zekhethelo loses the baby, consider yourself dead to me”  
Muzi: “ You don’t mean that. We love each other”  
Me: “ You what? Please get out of here before I say things that I will regret”  
Ningi: “ We need you on our side to talk to Zeefor us. We need you please” I shook my head in disbelief.  
Me: “ It’s easy for you to betray her. I hurt her once and I won’t do it again. She is the mother of my kids and I will stand by her all the time. As for you 2, you are on your own”  
Ningi hung her head in shame.  
Muzi: “ You’re the only one she will listen to.

Please Son. Please”  
Me: “ You have a nerve, you are even calling me son and my sister is carrying your child. I am engaged to your daughter and you are the father of my unborn niece or nephew. You should be ashamed of yourself.”  
Ningi: “ Bhuti please...” I raised up my hand.  
Me: “ Please leave. I want to go check on my woman and child”  
Ningi: “ Bhuti I am begging you please just talk to her”  
Me: “ If I was myself I would have slapped the daylight out of you. Leave Ningi. Leave with your baby daddy. Leave!” I shouted and Muzi pulled her in his arms.  
Me: “ You are not even ashamed of what you have done. Listen I don’t care about who you sleep with but the fact that you hurt Zekhethelo, I can’t look past it. I’m sorry but you need to leave”  
Muzi nodded and pulled my crying sister out of the ward. Honestly though, I don’t care about the age difference but

she is having a baby with her best friend's father. That is the worse kind of betrayal. I called Shaun and he came in with his eyes all red. Me: "I'm sorry Shaun. I really am" he nodded. Shaun: "It's okay boss. You need something?" Me: "I need to take you where my woman is" He went out and came back with a wheelchair. He helped me to it and he wheeled me out. We went looking for Zee and we finally found her in the Anti Natal Department. Well we found Khethelo, he rushed to me as soon as he saw me. Me: "What's happening bro?" he had his eyes out and he looked really shaken. K.T: "They are still working on her bro. She couldn't stop crying. Even now I feel her pain, her heart is really broken. How could dad do this to her?" Me: "I don't know man but I hope my babies make it out okay" We sat there miserable. I even had my lunch there, took my meds and Thoba was still inside. 3 hours later he came and he looked drained. I felt the air leave my body. I was expecting the worse. I really was. Thoba: "Relax, you are going to faint." He chuckled and I calmed down a little. Me: "What's happening?" Thoba: "We managed to stabilize her. She and the baby are okay. Her blood pressure is scary but we are trying to bring it down. She is not out of danger yet but she will be just fine. I promise" Me: "Can I go see her?" he nodded. Thoba: "One at a time and please don't stress her. You have to go back and rest." Me: "Can't you move us next to each other, please?" Thoba chuckled. Thoba: "Not happening" K.T: "Please man. She

will recover quickly with Sazi next to her” Thoba: “ I’ll see what i can do” I wheeled myself in and i saw her in bed laying in a fatal position. She was crying and that broke my heart. Me: “ Baby” she lifted up her head and smiled faintly. Zee: “ Hey. I’m sorry for putting the baby in danger. I am sorry for...” she was crying. I wanted to pull her in my arms. Me: “ Hey. It’s okay. It’s really okay. I’m happy you’re both okay” Zee: “ How could they Sazi? I don’t care about my mom and dad divorcing but for them to sleep together to a point where she fell pregnant? Its my dad and best friend. 2 of the most important people in my life and it hurts.” Me: “ I know baby. I know” Zee: “ What am i supposed to call her now? Mom?” i laughed and she smiled through her tears. Beautiful. Zee: “ I just need them to stay away from me for a while. I need time to gather my thoughts; keep them away from me until i’m better because if i see them i will flip and we’ll lose the baby” Me: “ Okay. Okay, just get some rest and i will take care of the rest.” I kissed her hand and she closed her eyes. I sat there and i know that i have not healed yet but i think its time to start moving. My family needs me. [01/05, 10:10] Ron: Continuation 3 weeks later.. Zee: Hello. I was out of hospital and today Sazi was coming home. I haven’t seen Ningi. Oh and my son is back. I was very happy to see him. We spent the whole night catching up, he had grown so much and he missed his daddy. Speaking of daddies, my father called me and told me to accept Ningi because they love each other. I thought it was a

joke but i guess not so

i just blocked all his numbers, emails and Ningi's as well. She sent me an email with her work address for me not to take away her job. I am now 6 weeks pregnant. Sazi is damn excited because he wants a girl. He wants a princess and i say its a boy so we made a bet. Whoever wins get a million rands. So today its Thursday and i am fetching my baby from the hospital so i woke up and took a very warm soothing shower after my shower i went out and found Emihle in my bedroom. Oh hey; we are staying at Sazi's home in Ballito. Another one of his investments \*rolls eyes\*. I greeted my boy and got myself a kiss on my cheek.

Emihle: " Mommy." Me: " Yes my love" Emihle: " Am i having a baby sister. Can i hold her when she comes? Will she love me? Will she look like me?" Me: " Whoooa slow down. Who told you about the baby?" Emihle: " Dad told me. He told me a lot of things but some are secret." Me: " What secrets?" i eyes him suspiciously and he giggled putting a hand over his mouth. Emihle: " Dad said he will show you flames!" he laughed and ran out the door. I shook my head smiling and continued with getting dressed. After i was done i was breathing heavily; damn this pregnancy. I was wearing my knee length jean shorts with a white vest and grey sneakers. I put on Sazi's grey snapback. I took my phone and car keys. I headed out to the kitchen and found everyone there. By everyone i mean Shaun;

Sims; Aunty and My son. The other guys were outside smoking. Me: "Morning people" i sang. Shaun looked at me bumping his head; amused. Shaun: "Someone is in a good mood today" i winked. Me: "Who wouldn't be in a good mood. The sun is shining and and and ..." he chuckled and went about his eating. Aunty: "Should i dish up for you baby?" i smiled shyly. Me: "Yes please and be generous please" Sims chuckled and i gave him a look. Shaun: "Cut it out" Sims: "She is getting fat. She is making it more worse by stuffing..." he didn't even finish talking because he was already on the ground. My son being my son got on top of the table and started to cheer. One of the guys got Shaun off Sims and the other one got my son off the table. Guy 1: "What the hell is wrong with you 2?" Sims: "I was wondering when you'll come out to play. Come Shaun; come play." he spit out blood and i was very confused. Shaun: "Stay out of my way Simphiwe and don't mess with me or i will..." Sims: "You'll what? You'll leave me to sleep with your girl like the old man did? Not only that BUT she is pregnant by him and..." Me: "Shut up. Shut the fuck up" Sims: "I'm sorry boss lady but your father is a hero. He's a G and he fucked Ningi pregnant and now you are left without a..." Voice: "ENOUGH!!!" we all jumped and turned. Sazi was standing by the door fuming. I looked at him; really looked at him. He was wearing dark jeans that were riding on his waist. A

longsleeve grey t-shirt and grey sneakers. Yeeeah!Baby Maaan!Sazi: " What the fuck is going on in my house?"Shaun: " Boss i..."Sazi: " Simphiwe..."Sims: " Hade boss. I was just blowing off somesteam"Sazi: " By insulting my fiance and Shaun!" he barked and i jumped. Emihle appeared out if now here.

Emihle: " Daddy!" he ran to Sazi with his armsopened. Sazi picked him up.Me: " Careful you might hurt yoursss..." he gaveme the eye and i shut my mouth.Sazi: " How are you my boy?"Emihle: " I missed you daddy" he huffed.Sazi: " What's wrong?"Emihle: " Mommy missed you. She was cryinglast night" Sazi looked at me worried and i rolled my eyes.Sazi: " We will talk later my boy. Let me checkon mommy okay?" he put him down and the fistbumped.Emihle: " Later dawg" huh? Who taught him that.When he left the kitchen Sazi walked to me; hewas still limping and i must say he looked damn sexy. The limping added some sort of swag tohis walk. He got to me and cupped my face. Hekissed me deeply and hungrily i moaned standon my toes. He pulled me closer to him and ifelt him grow. After some time we pulled awayand i smiled at him.Sazi: " Hey" he was looking in my eyes deeply.Me: " Hey" he planted another kiss on my lipsand another one on my forehead.Sazi: " Give me an hour to sort out something.Okay?"Me: " Okay"Sazi: " I love you My wife"Me: " I love you too" he kissed me again andwalked towards the study.Sazi: " Get your asses in my

study. You have forgotten what i am made of!"The guys ran behind him and i smiled warmly.My baby is home.I finished my now cold breakfast and clearedthe kitchen. Aunty came in just as i was wipingthe counter.Aunty: " Child what are you doing?" she put herhands on her head. Lady was being dramatic.Me: " I'm done Aunty so relax." I yawned.Aunty: " Go rest. I will bring you tea" i walkedaway. Thank goodness this house is a singlestorey. I got to the bedroom and took off myclothes. I was only left with my panties and i fellasleep...

I was waken up by cold lips kissing my cheek. I smiled and held his head. His beard wasn'tshaved and that made him ultra sexy.Me: " Hey" he rolled to the other side and wewere now facing each other.Sazi: " Hey beautiful. I missed you; missedbeing in bed with you"Me: " I missed you too my love. I missed beingin your arms" he kissed me and i snuggledcloser to him but he pushed me back chuckling.He got out of bed and that's when i realised thathe was wearing a navy tux with brown shoes. Acrispy white shirt no tie and he looked delicious.Me: " Going somewhere?" i asked sitting uprubbing my eyes. He just smiled.Sazi: " Yep and you are coming with me. Thereis your dress and shoes on the couch. Hair and make up in a few minutes. Meet me downstairsin an hour" he kissed my cheek and limpedaway. He looked damn sexy.I got up and as soon as my feet touched theground the door opened



and in came these ladies. They dragged me to sit down and started on my hair and make up. When i was done i looked at myself and i looked beautiful. I went to the couch and opened the bag with my dress i just cried. It was a beautiful open neck gold sequence dress with cream stilettos. I had taken a shower so i stepped into my dress and the ladies helped with my shoes. I looked amazing. I was really emotional and my make up was going to be ruined before i even got to Sazi. I was finally done and the ladies left. I was left alone to gather my thoughts. When i was okay i got out and i was met with rose petals on the floor i just laughed when tears fell down my face. I followed the petals and along the passage were candles. I finally got to the lounge and i just sobbed. Emihle was dressed just like Sazi and he was kneeling next to him with a board written " MOMMY PLEASE MARRY THIS FOOL I CALL DADDY"

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I stood there crying and laughing. I looked at Sazi and he looked nervous. I tried to speak but he hushed me. He walked closer to me and stood in front of me. Sazi: " I know that i proposed at the hospital and you said yes but allow me a chance to do it right. These last few weeks have been hell on you and to top it all off you have experienced the worse kind of betrayal. I should be kneeling because my request needs a lifetime answer and you need to be happy for the rest of your life. Baby you are amazing. You are beautiful and kind. Having you in my life has been nothing but the greatest gift ever. I love you so much and was a man." Arg my make up was long ruined because i was just crying non stop. Emihle reached inside his pocket and took out a ring box. Inside there was a rose gold princess cut diamond detail with a huge rock ring. Sazi: " Look at me please" i lifted up my head and he looked so emotional. Sazi: " Zekhethelo i love you and i want to spend the rest of my life showing you just how much. Will you marry me my love and...."

Me: " Yes yea yes. I will marry you." I didn't even wait for him to finish. He picked me up and spun me around. My son was jumping up and down. Me: " I'm dizzy" i giggled and he put me down. He hugged me until i was steady. Sazi: " Come. Your lunch awaits" I was led to a table in the middle of the room with 3 chairs, yes 3. Me, Sazi and Emihle. It was so sweet i wanted to

cry. Sazi opened a chair for me and sat down. Emihle stood there looking at him. Emihle: "Really dad? Just like that?" Sazi chuckled. Sazi: "Boy sit down" We sat down and Auntie appeared looking so beautiful. She served us food platter for starters \*rolls eyes\* after that we had our fruit juice. Emihle: "So mom what do you think about our surprise?" Me: "Its fantastic baby. I love it." I kissed his hand. I looked at Sazi who was already looking at me intensely. I shrugged my shoulder and he shook his head. Sazi: "I love you" Me: "I love you too" I leaned in to kiss him. Emihle: "Eat mommy. We have another surprises lined up for you" Me: "There is more?" Sazi: "My son didn't tell you?" he looked at

Emihle who just giggled. Me: "Tell me what?" Sazi: "I will show you flames!" the fist bumped again blowing each other's fists. I just smiled and continued to eat. Auntie served dessert but I passed because I was too full and I wanted to go sleep. I yawned rubbing my tummy. Me: "We want to sleep now" Sazi: "Nooo. No sleep. We have one more surprise at least" Me: "Okay. Do I need to change?" Emihle: "Eeeeh no. You don't need to change mommy." Sazi: "You can ditch the shoes. Let me go get you some shoes." He went to the bedroom and I was left with my son. He got off his chair and came to stand next to me. Emihle: "Thank you mom" I was eating again. \*hides\* Me: "What for?" Emihle: "For loving me and for daddy. I love him mommy and he loves us mommy. I love you" he kissed my

cheek and i just cried. Sazi appeared with some sandals and sat on a chair. Sazi: " Why are you making my wife cry Emihle?" Emihle: " I was not. Mommy likes to cry these days and she is your baby" Sazi choked. Sazi: " My baby" he nodded and patted his thigh for me to put my foot on top of him. I put them on top of his thighs and he put on my sandals.

After that we went out and we got in this beautiful black Range Rover. I have to ask Sazi about these cars. He closed the door and went the other way. Emihle was in between us. Me: " What's with the black range rovers?" I sat myself comfortably. Sazi: " Bullet proof" that shut me up and out we went. We drove out of Ballito and i fell asleep along the way. I was woken up by Emihle; when i woke up we were parked in front of this beautiful double storey house. I got out and Sazi was standing in front of the door with his hand stretched out to me. Sazi: " Come" i went to him slowly holding my dress following Emihle. I finally got to him and he was smiling. He held both my hands. Sazi: " You've agreed to be my wife and we already have a beautiful boy together. You are mine, he is mine and i am yours" Me: " Were you a poet in your previous life?" Sazi: " Shut up you are interrupting me" i nodded. Sazi: " I love you my baby." Me: " What are we doing here? We are here for dinner?" he chuckled and Emihle laughed. Sazi: " No." He took out keys from his pocket and gave them to me. Sazi: " Open

it” my hands were shaking as i stepped closer to the door. I unlocked and took a deep breath before opening. I was met with yet another set of rose petals on the floor. I walked in the house and it was empty. I turned and looked at Sazi. Emihle had yet another board written: “ WELCOME HOME MOMMY”

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it**

**<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Sazi. She looked around the house and screamed jumping up and down with tears streaming down her face. I looked at Emihle and he was also jumping up and down. To be honest I wanted to take my pain meds and sleep but I had to exhaust Zekhethelo with happiness. I really love her and I am happy that I get to spend the rest of my life getting to know and loving her. Over the last few weeks things have not been easy on her. After that incident at the hospital with Ningi and her father she became depressed and she would cry. Plus she fell but I am grateful that the baby is safe. Ningi came to me when I was in hospital and I asked what she was thinking getting together with Zekhethelo's father and she told me that she loves him. She will be with him whether we accept them or not. I kicked her out because she was giving me attitude. So back to today, Zee and our new house. She was finally calm and she walked to me. Zee: "Sazi..." she whispered shaking her head non stop. She started crying all over again. I pulled her to me and she just cried. Emihle: "Can I take off the shoes now? They are ugly!" that earned Zee a giggle and she pulled back. Me: "Take them off my boy" he ran towards his bedroom. Zee: "How come he knows where to go?" Me: "We came to view the house together"

Zee: "when was that?" Me: "Long ago. The moment I knew that I love you, I also knew that I want to spend the rest of my life with you" Zee: "Thank you. Thank you so much. I..." I placed

a hand on her mouth to quieten her. Sazi: " You are my gift and i love you. If i could do more i would and..." Zee: " This is enough. Waaay enough and its amazing. You're amazing" Sazi: " Do you mind if we sit, my leg is aching" her eyes shot up. Zee: " Oh my god baby. Why didn't you say something?" she took my hand. Zee: " Does the bedroom have a bed?"

Me: " Yes. Only the kitchen, lounge and dining room are empty." She led me to our bedroom withy direction and sat me down. Zee: " Where are your meds?" Me: " In the car. Get one of the guys to get it for you. You just get me a bean bag in the kitchen. Make sure that it's really hot. Please my love" she nodded. She looked really alarmed. She hurried out the room. I sat on the bed and listened to the pain. The pills were now wearing off and my wounds hurt like hell. I had to change my bandages. I took off my shoes and shirt. I was left with my pants and socks. I went to stand by the door leading outside. Zee got in with the bean bag and pills. I smiled faintly. I was in a lot of pain. She quickly got out again and came back shortly with a glass filled with water. She gave me pills to drink and told me to sit. I had to take off my pants so i stood up and took them off. Zee looked at me and swallowed; i chuckled. Me: " You'll get all of this soon. Sooner than you think. Right now i just need to relax and for the pain to go away." Zee: " Why didn't you tell me that you are in pain Sazi?" Me: " I'm sorry baby. I really am. Zee: " Okay. Lie back and put the bean bag on your leg. I'll whip you

something to eat quickly so that you can rest okay?" Me: " There are ribs in the fridge; just pop them in the oven with the potato wedges. There is green salad as well" Zee: " Okay baby rest. I'll be back shortly"

Me: " Don't you want to change first?" she looked at her outfit and remember that she was still wearing that dress. She walked to the closet and disappeared for 5 minutes. When she came back my eyes popped out. She was wearing my white shirt and it was unbuttoned. She wasn't wearing a bra just her black lace panties i immediately hardened. Me: " You cannot go to the kitchen dressed like that!" Zee: " Emihle is asleep and the guys are outside. They will knock if they want something." She walked out barefoot and she was already pregnant; man i was lucky. I took the time to relax and call Shaun. Me: " Young blood" Shaun: " Brother" Me: " Where are you dawg?"

Shaun: " I am outside and we can see your woman in your shirt with.." i didn't even wait for him to finish i sprung up and hung up on him. I rushed to the kitchen and found Zee hunched over the stove. Jesus christ. I went and stood behind her; she jumped when i touched her. Zee: " You gave me a fright; what are you doing here?" Me: " Come with me." Zee: " I need to finish making your food" Me: " The guys can see you. Aunty will be here in 5 minutes so she will continue with this. You come with me" Zee: " Oh okay sorry. I



didn't know."I took her hand and we went to the bedroom.  
I closed the door and i got in bed asking her  
to join me. She took off my shirt and climbed in bed, she put her  
head on my chest and we slept.

Insert 33.

Zekhethelo. I woke up to a mouth watering aroma that filled the house. When I looked to my side Sazi wasn't in bed. I decided to just lay in bed and not get out of bed for a while. The door opened and in came a running Emihle. He got to bed and jumped in. He giggled as he landed on his back, he then turned to look at me. Emihle: " Hey mommy" Me: " Hey. Come here" I opened my arms and we cuddled. I kissed his face and he just giggled. Emihle: " I have a wish mommy"

Me: " What is your wish?" Emihle: " For you to be always happy. I love it when you always laugh and smile" I smiled and bit his ear. He screamed when I ticked him. Aah my heart squeezed, nothing made me happier than to see him happy. Just like him I want him to always laugh and smile. Me: " I also want the same for you" Emihle: " Errm mommy...?" he turned around to look at me. Me: " Yes my love..." he frowned. Emihle: " Please make up your mind. Daddy calls me his boy and calls you his baby. You should give me one name because you also call daddy your love" I laughed. Me: " I'm sorry my boy. You're my boy"

Emihle: " Okay. Good. So where would you like to have your wedding?" I choked on my saliva. I just got engaged and I wasn't going to get married until I give birth. Me: " I don't know. In Cape Town or Zanzi Barby the beach with the most important people in my life" Emihle: " Who are those people

mommy?” Me: “ I wish I knew my boy but know this; you and daddy are my number one Gs” he smiled revealing his teeth. That is when I saw that he had a missing tooth. Me: “ When did you lose your tooth?” he covered his mouth. Emihle: “ Not so long ago. Daddy took my tooth when he woke up. Said the tooth fairy will come tonight!” Me: “ That’s nice baby” my stomach growled.

Emihle: “ You guys are hungry now” he rubbed my stomach and I was shocked. I didn’t tell him about the baby. Me: “Who told you about the baby?” he giggled and ran away. Emihle: “ Let me go call daddy!” I smiled shaking my head. I sat on the bed and took my phone on the bed side. I dialled a number and it went to the receptionist. Woman: “ Ngcobo and associates how can I help you?” Me: “ Put me through to Qiniso please” Woman: “ And you are?” she said with an attitude I just laughed. Me: “ It’s Zekhethelo Ngcobo. Please put me through” Woman: “ Uuuuh.....i.....ermmmmm” she quickly put me through. It rang twice and he answered. Qiniso: “ Qiniso Hello?” Me: “ Que, How are you?” Que: “ oh my goodness boss lady, when are you coming back to work?” Me: “ Why is there anything wrong?” Que: “ No..everything is fine. Just that I want to salute you. I am never ever questioning you ever again. You make your job seem so easy. You are a strong woman and...” I was laughing all this time. Sazi got in and eyed me weirdly. Me: “ Well if you must know. I will be there on Monday. Its already Friday

tomorrow so Monday I will be there” Que: “ Yes. Please thank you” I laughed again and Sazi was sitting right next to me looking at me.

Me: ‘ See you on Monday” we ended the call and I looked at Sazi. He shrug his one shoulder and I did the same. Sazi: “ Who will you see on Monday?” Me: “ Qiniso. I am going back to work on Monday” I said playing with my fingers. The room was quiet for a while and then he spoke. Sazi: “ I was thinking about Emihle going back to school on Monday and his school is very close by” Me: “ Really? I would really like that” Sazi: “ Okay. I should get you extra security” I let out a deep breath that I didn’t realise I was holding. Me: “ Okay thanks” Sazi: “ You thought I was going to say now?” he chuckled.

Me: “ Actually yes. That’s what I thought” Sazi: “ Nah. I know how much you love your company plus you lost a lot of time not going to work” Me: “ Thank you” I attacked him with a hug and we fell on to the bed. Sazi: “ Can I ask you for a favour?” Me: “ Anything for you” Sazi: “ Please don’t leave this room without decent clothing” Me: “ I’m sorry about earlier. I didn’t know that...” Sazi: “ Don’t worry about it. You want to shower? Dinner is ready” Me: “ I’ll just freshen up. Will shower after dinner” I got up and went to freshen up. I ended up taking that shower. When I got out Sazi was sitting on the bed already dressed. Sazi: “ Really? After dinner?” he was amused by this I

just rolled my eyes. He stood up and came to stand behind me as I was applying lotion on my body. Sazi: " You see that eyes rolling shit you always do; It has earned you a wonderful evening filled with such joy" Me: " What are you talking about?" Sazi: " You'll see. Get dressed" he spanked me and left. I finished with lotioning. I put on my red and black underwear. I went to the closet and took Sazi's H&B navy t-shirt. I wore my grey sweatpants, white socks and my pink Fenty's.

I just ran my fingers through my hair and walked to the lounge. I found everyone seated and I greeted. Sims was also there with a messed up eye. I sat next to Sazi and he kissed my cheek. Sazi: " You always look good" I laughed throwing my head back. Me: " You just love me that's all" he nuzzled my neck and dinner was served. We ate with a very light conversation going on. I noticed Shaun and Sims weren't particularly enjoying themselves. We, Emihle and I had dessert. Sazi decided to speak as the guys were about to leave. Sazi: " Tonight we will be watching real life boxing/wrestling/ street fighting" Me: " We'll go and watch it?" Sazi: " Oh no. We will watch it outside. Live tonight" Me: " What are you talking about?" Sazi: " Sims and Shaun; they will be fighting tonight. They want to behave like kids so they will do the children's sport and fight!" he banged the table with his fist. Sims: " Boss i..." Sazi: " You started it. You started it Bruce Lee. So you shall finish it" I saw Shaun's jaw tighten and Sims was sweating. I went to Sazi and sat on his lap. Me: " Shaun

is going to whip Sims ass. You know it and he doesn't want to do it. Both of them baby please don't make them fight one another" Sazi: " You are their spokes person now?" he was irritated. Me: " No but don't do this. Shaun already messed up Sims eye" Sazi: " That was me." I was shocked because Sazi isn't really a violent person. Me: " Fine then but don't make them fight one another" he chuckled rubbing his chin. Sazi: " I am going to fuck you so hard you will want to have me arrested" Me: " Oh really? With what body grandpa?" he laughed so hard and kissed me. He kissed and bit me so hard I tried to pull back but he wouldn't let me. He finally let me go. Sazi: " I really wish you had not said that" Me: " Oh but I did Grandpa" His eyes darkened and he gave me an evil smile before talking. Sazi: " You guys can go. Boss lady here has decided to take one for the team" i regretted it right after he said that.

Continuation.

Zekhethelo. I sat there looking at Sazi with my mouth wide open. He lifted my chin so that I can close my eyes. The guys were still in the room. Sazi looked around and he they hurried away. Emihle had long gone to bed and Aunty was washing the dishes. I tried standing but Sazi held my waist pulling me down. Sazi: "Where are you going?" he was looking at me intensely. Me: "I need to rest. I'm tired; you child is tiring me" Sazi: "Okay. Go; I'll be with you shortly" I stood up quickly and hurried to our bedroom. I got in and closed the door leaning against it. I breathed out loud thinking about what I had gotten myself into. I started pacing up and down. I mean the last time Sazi did something like this I couldn't sit properly for 2 days and now he wants to do it again. I decided then that I will go back and tell him to tell the guys to come back and fight. I turned and opened the door only to be met by him standing outside the door. Sazi: "Going somewhere?" he stepped in front of me causing me to walk backwards to the bedroom. He got in and locked the door. He took out the key and put it in his jean pocket. Me: "Yes I wanted to tell you that you should tell the guys that they can fight. I won't be able to take one for the team" he smiled. Sazi: "Oh really? The guys are already gone so you my love will take it as you should"

Me: " You haven't even healed yet. You can't do this to yourself" Sazi: " I appreciate you caring for me but i will be just fine baby" he walked to me and i walked backwards. He got closer and i bumped in to the bed and fell. I quickly stood up and he laughed. He sat down on the bed taking off his shoes. I took off my flops and the sweat pants. I was only left with his t-shirt, socks and panties. Sazi: " I have good news for you by the way" I walked to him and helped him take off his sneakers and socks. I also took off his t-shirt and he had 2 big plasters on his stomach i felt a lump on my throat. I nearly lost him. I looked down not wanting him to see the tears but he caught on and lifted up my chin. The moment our eyes made contact, the tears just fell.

Sazi: " I'm okay. I am alive and nothing is going to happen to me okay?" i nodded. Me: " I could have lost you" my voice was breaking. Sazi: " Hey Hey Hey... come here" he pulled me to his lap making me straddle him. I just cried on him and he held me closer. Me: " Promise not to leave me Sazi" he cupped my face and kissed my eyes. Sazi: " I am going nowhere; okay?" i smiled and i felt him grow. I shifted but he held me to place. Me: " What were the good news you wanted to share?" i felt his zip go down and he pulled down his pants. I tried getting off his lap but he held me. Sazi: " Just wanted you to know that this room is sound proof.." he pulled my panties aside.



Sazi: " And i told Aunty that we will see her tomorrow afternoon" he eased in and i moaned loudly. Its been a while and it felt so good.Sazi: " She'll take care of Emihle for us" he pushed up and my back arched. I just went crazy because he felt bigger and waaay fuller than he has ever been.Me: " Oh Jeez. Feels good feels good" i bit my bottom lip and started to grind but he just held my hips guiding me. His strokes were so slow i wanted to cry because i really wanted to come.Sazi: " I want you to feel me. I want you to feel me even in your liver baby" he pushed harder and i screamed.Sazi: " That's it. Scream all you want; scream my beautiful wife. Scream for your husband"

Suddenly he flipped us over and he was on top of me. He pushed his jeans with his feet and he positioned himself in between my legs. One leg on his shoulder, the other one flat on the bed and his thumb on my nub. He started to move and it wasn't those slow sensual moves. It was hard and fast. Deep and fast. I was moaning a lot and i didn't know where to touch him because i felt his hands all over my body. He was everywhere and i loved it. It was rough and slow; it was hard and sweet; it was sensual and fast. He did things to my body. I even asked him for stupid things.Me: " Can i buy you a goat baby?" he was jamming in me so hard i was pulling my own hair.Sazi: "

Huh?" he had this stupid smile on his face and he pumped yet again. Me: " For a job well done" he laughed out loud and to be honest i don't even know where i got that from. I was just being nonsensical. Next thing i know i am on the wall and very naked. I don't even remember when i took off the t-shirt and bra. The panties were ripped off long ago. My legs are around his waist. One hand is holding my legs above my head and the other on my waist. He sank his teeth on my neck and sucked. That's when i felt the orgasm come. It came like a shock wave because everything just went blank and i am sure i squirted on him because i felt this liquid gushing down my legs. We went down to the floor and we were breathing out loud and fast. I was on top of him and he had that smirk on his face. I wanted to wipe it off so i squatted on him and i started to move. He sprang up because he wasn't expecting such a bold move from me. I pushed him back down and his mouth hung open. I was riding him with my mouth wide open. I got tired and sat fully on him and his mouth formed a perfect O. I started to grind and that put pressure on him because you could see that he was about to give in. He tried to get me off him but i quickened my pace. He slapped my bum and that just put more fuel on the already hot fire. He tried to get me off but i wouldn't hear of it. Me: " Shut up and take this pussy like a man" Big mistake! Huge mistake because he hooked his hands behind my legs sitting up. He knelt and placed me at the corner of the bed.

I thought he was going to fuck me hard but he just did slow strokes just so that he could hold off the orgasm. That's how things were the whole night; if you must know: I AM NEVER TAKING ONE FOR THE TEAM EVER AGAIN... MONDAY...

Insert 34.

Zekhethelo. Monday morning the alarm went off and i got up to switch it off. I really wasn't looking forward to waking up because i just wanted to sleep because my whole body ached. I took one for the team the whole weekend. Hehe i really did want to call the police on him. I got of the bed and stretched my bones popped. Jeez. I looked at Sazi on the bed and he was sleeping so peacefully. I decided to go shower without waking him. I took a very long soothing shower remembering the events of the weekend. I finally finished and i switched off the shower. I dried and headed to the bedroom. Sazi was still sleeping; serves him right. The weather wasn't really good as we were fast approaching winter so it was chilly outside. I took out my halter neck knee length bodyhugging wool dress , black stockings and black court shoes. It was cold yes but i took out the dress because my whole body was covered in marks and love bites. I applied lotion and got dressed. I took my hair dryer making a mental note that i had to do my hair. I dried my weave and straightened it. When i was done i walked back to the bedroom and found Sazi sitting on the bed. He looked at me and frowned. Me: " Morning" Sazi: " Where are you going?" he asked looking at me, his eyes running all over my body. Me: " Work. I told you" i sat down and wore my shoes. My watch and ring. Sazi: " Were you serious?" he got out of bed and came to

where i was standing.Me: “ Yes i was serious. I need to go Sazi” he stepped back and chuckled.Sazi: “ Sazi, really now?” i was really annoyed. I could barely walk and i had made a promise to go back to work but he just had to fuck me senseless until i couldn’t take it anymore.Me: “ Isn’t that your name?” i walked to the closet for a bag. He was right behind me laughing.Sazi: “ Don’t be like that babe. I’m sorry” he was smiling trying to hold in a laugh.Me: “ No you’re not sorry. Sazi i’m covered in marks and bites. I have to be at work but you’re here laughing your ass out”Sazi: “ No one said you should go back to work”i gave him a look at he smiled. I took my bag and walked to the bedroom. I took what i needed and walked out to the kitchen.All this time he was following me. I just wanted him to leave me alone. I took an apple and attempted to leave but he pulled me back by my arm.Sazi: “ You will not leave this house without eating”Me: “ I’ll eat an apple.”

Sazi: “ Sit Zekhethelo. I am not going to ask you again” i narrowed my eyes at him and he shook his head clearly annoyed.Me: “ You’re not the boss of me. Leave me alone” he let go of my arm and i went to sit.Aunty dished up for me. The guys were already eating. Emihle was long gone which made me wonder about the time.Sazi emerged from the bedroom and he had changed to jeans and a t-shirt with sneakers. As much as i was mad at him i couldn’t help but stare. He looked good in everything. He sat down and ate his breakfast. I finished

eating and stood up. Sazi: " Sit. I'll take you to work" Me: " I am already running late and..." he looked up to me. Sazi: " I said sit. I will take you. I'll be done in a minute" i sat down and clicked my tongue. He lifted his head so fast. He was rather angry but he chuckled. Shaun excused himself and went out the door like someone was chasing him. He finally finished eating and told me to wait for him in the car. I walked to the car and found Shaun waiting next to it. Me: " So you're my chauffeur?" he smiled rubbing his chin. Shaun: " Yep and your security detail" i smiled like a kid. Me: " Yipeee! Where is grandpa going since you're my shadow?" he laughed. Shaun: " Let him hear you say that...he's coming back with the car. Together with Sims"

Me: " Oh okay. That is so cool" we fist bumped. Sazi finally came out followed by Sims and 2 guys. He got in the car with Sims in the front; Shaun was driving. The other car followed us. We sat in silence and after sometime he took my hand and linked our hands together. Sazi: " I'm sorry baby" i snuggled closer and placed my head on his shoulder. Me: " I'm sorry too" i closed my eyes and sighed deeply. Sazi: " I don't want to control your life. I just want you safe and rested. I love you and our babies." Me: " I've been alone for so long that i usually think for me and my son. I..." Sazi: " Our son" he interrupted me and i rolled my eyes.

Me: " Our son. Sorry. I'm sorry; i'll try respect and listen to you" Sazi: " You do listen babe. I was just being an ass" i laughed Me: " I love you" i looked at him and he gave along baby kiss. I moved away and he smiled. Sazi: " I did not get my morning kiss" he wiggled his eyebrows. Me: " You were being an ass earlier" he smiled and pulled me to him. His hand went to my butt and pulled me to sit on top of his straddling him. I looked at him and pointed at the guys with my eyes and he just winked. He placed a hand behind my neck and kissed me. The kiss was heated and arousing. His hand went in between my thighs and he groaned when he remembered that i have stockings on. He pulled away and kissed my neck; sucking on it hard. I just pushed him laughing. Me: " You are sneaky" he was so turned on and lucky for me the car came to a stop. Sazi: " You didn't bring any lunch" Me: " I will order something or Shaun will get me something. Okay?" he nodded and i could see that he didn't want me to go. Sazi: " I love you. Behave." Me: " I will behave. I'm a good girl." I winked and he chuckled. Shaun opened the door for me and i stepped out fixing my dress. I looked at Sazi once more and blew him a kiss. Shaun took my bag and we went inside building. Everyone seemed happy to see me. Some shaking my hand and hugging me. Shaun would stop the guys trying to hug me. After a while i was done on the ground floor and we then went to my office floor. When i stepped out of the elevator there was this woman at the front

desk and she was asskimping as they come. She was even eating and popping gum. When she saw us she just turned her back on us and made a phone call. Shaun wanted to speak but I stopped him. I went to the desk and stood there. Me: "Excuse me?" she just continued chatting on the phone laughing. I just dropped the call on my side and she turned and looked at me angrily. Her: "What the hell is your problem? So what you're here to see someone? Just sit down and wait your turn. Get away from my desk"

Me: "When I see your boss; I will make sure I tell them to fire you" she laughed loudly. Her: "I would like to see you try. Now go sit!" I smiled and went to sit. When I saw Shaun still standing I called him to come sit. I looked at the watch and saw that I will sit for 10 more minutes because they had a Monday brief at the boardroom. Miss thing continued making phone calls and laughing popping gum. Shaun was irritated and to be honest I was mad as hell that my company has now turned into a circus. After some time the boardroom opened and Qiniso came out. When he saw me he froze and so did everyone behind him. The reception woman looked at Qiniso and shouted Baby!! Qiniso winced. He walked past her and she was right behind him. I stood up and he came to stand in front of me.

Qiniso: "Boss...hi" he started to swear. Her: "Boss?! Whose boss?" she was looking at me this whole time. Qiniso: "My boss!"



Now shut up” Me: “ I told you that when i see your boss i will make sure they fire you. Start packing. Wena Qiniso, where is my previous girl?” Qiniso: “ She’s upstairs” Me: “ I want her here this minute and why is everyone standing there looking at me?” Right then Ningi emerged from the boardroom and she looked really nice. She looked at Shaun and me. She walked to her office after sizing us up. Me: “ You’re going to be okay with her being here?”

Shaun: “ Yep. I am a professional” Me: “ Okay. You hurry and get off my property. You get my previous girl and come brief me in my office” I walked to my office and it looked just like how it was before. I stood by the door taking it all in. I then walked to my desk taking off my shoes. I looked at Shaun and smiled shyly. Shaun: “ What is it?” he chuckled. Me: “ I am hungry” his eyes shot up. Must have been because of the amount of breakfast that i had. Shaun: “ Erm what would you like to eat?” he cleared his throat. Me: “ Spur Ribs and Wings plus large Double Stack meaty pizza and a big fruit salad from Woolworths” Shaun: “ You’ll eat all of that alone?” Me: “ Yes. I am hungry” he nodded and took out his phone. He repeated everything and ended the call. Shaun: “ 30 minutes” i smiled clapping my hands. Me: “ Thank you” he went to sit on the couch and i saw his side that had a gun. I shook my head; Sazi though. Qiniso got in with a mountain of files and came to sit on my

desk.Me: “ We won’t do all of this today. I’m leaving after Lunch”Qiniso: “ Yes of course boss” he was shaking and sweating.Me: “ Why are you all over the place Que? I told you that i am coming back today so what is the problem?”

Que: “ I really thought that you were joking” i laughed.We then started with the files. Everything seemed in order and so far he was doing a really good Job. 30 minutes later my food came and they put it on top of the lounge table. I went over to where Shaun was sitting and i started to eat.Que: “ That’s a lot of food, you will eat it alone?”i gave him the evil eye.Me: “You want to keep your job?” Shaun chuckled.Shaun: “ My guy; leave her and her food. She is eating for 2” Que looked shocked and then lifted up his hands as surrender. We continued working and time was going fast because next thing i knew Shaun ordered lunch for the 3 of us.

We took a break and ate our lunch. I ate more than the guys.I must say it felt good to be at work and in control. We continued after lunch and at 14h00 we called it a day.Me: “ Que let us continue this tomorrow please.I need to hurry home”Que: “ Sure thing boss lady. I’m glad you’re back.” I smiled and we fist bumped.I went to my desk and i stretched yawning. I took my cell phone and called Sazi.Sazi: “ Babe?”Me: “ Please come get us” i yawned again.Sazi: “ You miss me already?” i smiled.Me: “

I always do.” Ningi got in as i was on that phone call making noise.

Sazi: “ Who is that?” he asked alarmed.Me: “ Your sister”Sazi: “ She better stay the fuck away from you”he sounded pissed.Me: “ Relax. See you. I love you” i hung up and looked at Ningi who was trying to talk to Shaun but he was just ignoring her. When Shaun saw that i was done with the phone call he stood and walked to me. Ningi followed him.Ningi: “ Not only did you turn my brother against me but you turned Shaun against me as well”Me: “ You did that all on your own” i started packing my things.Ningi: “ You are pathetic Zekhethelo. You are just angry that daddy loves me now.”

Me: “ You are even calling him daddy which makes this more disgusting than before” i took my phone and some files putting it in my bag. I started walking to the door but Ningi stepped in front of me.Ningi: “ Admit it, i won” she had that smug smile on her face.Me: “ How exactly because your brother wants nothing to do with you, Shaun hates you and i don’t give a shit. How did you win?” she got angry.Ningi: “ You stupid bitch! No wonder why Mthunzi raped your ass, you are useless and stupid!” i slapped her so hard. She held her cheek and smiled.Ningi: “ You can hit me all you like but you’re damaged goods” she laughed and walked out of my office leaving me with a very sore broken heart. I felt tears rolling down my face.

I stumbled a bit and Shaun caught me. Sazi: "What the hell is going on in here?" I lifted up my head and looked at him. He came closer and I just started to cry. I held on to him and I cried loudly. I cried until I ran out of tears. Sazi held me and soothed me. After some time I pulled away and he looked at me. Sazi: "What happened? Why are you crying?" Me: "Ningi; She... she..." I started tearing up again and he wiped my tears. Sazi: "What did she do?" Me: "She said I was damaged goods because Mthunzi raped me and..." he let go of me as soon as I said that. He attempted to walk away but I held his arm.

Me: "Where are you going?" Sazi: "I am going to sort out Ningi once and for all." Me: "She is your sister. Leave it like that" Sazi: "I am all about family baby but nobody messes with what's mine and you are mine. Shaun take her to the car. I'll see you shortly" He left me standing there and he looked so angry.

I just knew that whatever he was going to do was going to cause harm. I looked at Shaun and he shrugged his shoulders. We walked out the office and the building. I wanted to cry but I held myself and as soon as I got in the car I cried some more. I cried till I fell asleep. I was woken up by Sazi pulling me to him. He was shaking and clearly looked angry.

Me: "What did you do?" he rubbed my back and breathed out loud. Sazi: "No one is going to hurt you as long as I live."

Sleep; i will wake you up as soon as we get home.” I snuggled closer to him and i slept.

Continuation.

Muzi. I am sure you are probably wondering what is going on with me and Ningi but the truth is that I like her. Yes; I like her and she makes me feel good about myself after all those years feeling like crap with my wife. We started jokingly as we would meet for business meetings when Zekhethelo is busy with something. So one day we booked into a hotel room and that is when things started.

Now she is pregnant and I lost the one person who matters the most; my daughter. I didn't mean for things to get like that but Ningi has been here for a while now. Khethelo tried to talk to me about fixing things with Zekhethelo but I am just giving her time. I'm giving her time to calm down because I know my daughter better than anyone and when she is angry it's best to leave her to cool down. Mthunzi; well that one we kind of sorted him out with Khethelo. We were at my hotel room with Khethelo talking about getting rid of Mthunzi and this was before Zekhethelo found out about me and Ningi. K.T: "What are we going to do about grandpa?" Me: "We need to find a way to get rid of him"

K.T: "We need to plan well and be extra careful because that man is slippery as an eel." Me: "Don't worry about it son. We go to him tonight okay?" K.T: "I got the security covered. I can hold you off till you get to him. That should be enough time

right?" Me: " Yep. I just need that much time" i went to the bedroom to change. I took out the bulletproof long sleeve vest, it was heavy like hell. I wore my black jeans black sneakers and grey top with the vest underneath. I wore a grey beanie. I went to the lounge and Khethelo was there with Sli and their daughter. I went to them and picked her up. Me: " Hello Barbie. Hello baby boo. Hey Sli" we smiled and hugged.

Sli: " You look like you're going somewhere" Me: " Yes i..." i was interrupted by a knock on the door. K.T: " I'll get it" he stood up and went to open the door. Zekhethelo was on the other side and as soon as they saw each other Khethelo pulled his sister in hugging and spinning her around. She laughed out loud and i looked at them smiling. My 2 beautiful kids. Zee: " Put me down" she was laughing hitting Khethelo's shoulders. K.T: " Nope. I don't wanna" he chuckled burying his head in her neck. I looked at Sli and her face had changed. Mine would also change if i were her. My daughter is drop dead gorgeous and the fact that they never met just made it worse. I cleared my throat and these 2 rascals carried on like nobody's business. Sli was close to tears i wanted to laugh. They finally pulled apart and K.T baby kissed his sister and then hooked his arm around her neck. They turned to Sli and her lips were trembling. Khethelo quickly let go of his sister and went to Sli. Zekhethelo saw this as an opportunity to come to me. Zee: " Hey daddy" she kissed my cheek. Me: " Hey baby. How are you holding up?" Zee: " I'm

alright daddy. Just missed you guys” Me: “ Your guy let you come here alone?” she rolled her eyes shaking her head. Zee: “ Security downstairs and outside this door.”

Me: “ Okay baby but we have to go. You know that right?” she nodded looking sad. Zee: “ Be careful daddy” i hugged squeezing her tight. Me: “ I will be careful and i will see you later my love okay?” she nodded again. Khethelo came over. K.T: “ Zee i would like for you to meet Sli my number 1 woman” Zee folded her arms dramatically. Zee: “ If she is number 1; what does that make me?” K.T: “ The queen of my heart” he chuckled and her face lit up. Zee: “ Yeah?”

K.T: “ Yeah. As i was saying Sli my number 1. Baby this is my twin sister Zekhethelo” Sli: “ Oooh. Twin...” she looked embarrassed and Zee just laughed and hugged her. Zee: “ I’m the queen and you’re number 1. Right?” Sli just smiled. Me: “ Okay kids.. we have to go. Baby, i love you and wait for me to call before going back home okay?” Zee: “ Okay. Love you; both of you” i gave her the baby and went to the bedroom to take my bag. I walked back to the lounge area and found them still talking. Well Zee was talking. She always had been a miss loud mouth.

Me: “ We have to go” Zee: “ Be careful daddy please” i nodded. Me: “ I will be careful.” I took my duffel bag and walked out of the room. I was met by 2 guys standing by the door;



Zee's guards. I greeted and left. I got to the elevator and Khethelo came to stand next to me. K.T; " You do know that we might not make it out alive right?" Me: " Boy shut up. I know" we got in and went all the way down to the car parking. We then went to K.T's navy vrrrr phaaaa! We loaded our bags and got in the car. He drove away to the location where dad's location was. We drove in silence and my heart was beating really fast. I can kill anyone in my sleep but this was different. I was supposed to kill my father and i was sure as hell that my mom was turning in her grave. I mean mom wasn't a violent person. She always wanted peace and she made both parties apologise no matter who was wrong. I was brought back by K.T snapping his finger on me. K.T: " Where did you go?" we were at this forestlike place. Me: " We're here already?" K.T: " Yep we are here. Are you sure you want to do this?" Me: " Yes i am sure. Give way i'll be out in less than an hour. Okay?" we fist bumped. K.T: " I love you dad" i nodded and smiled. Me: " Pussy!" he chuckled. I got out of the car and took my bag with. I walked the rest of the way and managed to get past security when they weren't looking and some i killed. I finally got inside. I searched every room and he wasn't there at all. I went to the kitchen and saw this beautiful lady sitting on chair. I had seen her somewhere. Lady: " I have been waiting for you" she looked at me with her big brown eyes. Me: " Where is he?" she stood up and walked towards me with a piece of paper. Lady: "

Said i should give you this” i took it and it read “ TILL NEXT TIME” i got very angry that i fist my hand on her hair and pulled.Me: “ Where did he go?” she screamed.Her: “ I don’t know. I was just his mistress and was told to look into your lives” i banged her face on the counter and she screamed some more crying. I lifted her head and she was bleeding on her nose and her forehead.Me: “ Who are you?”Her: “ I am Zinhle. I pretended to be a nurse at the hospital to keep an eye on Zekhethelo i also stayed at the same hotel that you were in. I only told him what i saw”Me: “ And what did you see?” i slapped her and she cried.

Her: “ Sazi being shot and where everyone is.”Me: “ You just signed your death wish” she just sobbed loudly.Her: “ Please please. Don’t kill me. I am begging you”Me: “ Okay” i grabbed her by her hair and we walked outside. I walked to the car and Khethelo came out looking confused.K.T: “ And then?” i told him everything and about the girl.K.T: “ So what are you doing with her? Why is she still alive?”Me: “ She begged me not to kill her sooo...” he took out his gun and shot her in the head twice.We left her body there and we drove home.

Insert 35.

Zekhethelo – 4 months later. I was now 5 months pregnant and I looked and walked like a penguin. I took leave off work because I was always sick and sleepy so Sazi told me to quit or else... Oh yes what happened between him and Ningitha that day at the office? I also don't know. All I know is that I can't talk or see her until I give birth. So today is Friday Emihle has a cricket game and Sazi promised him that we will go. Today my whole body aches and I just want to stay in bed and sleep the whole day. I was still resting my eyes trying to find a way to get out of going when I felt Sazi's hand on my tummy and this baby just jumped.

Sazi: "Don't even think about it" he got closer pressing his boner on my butt. Me: "Think about what?" he kissed the side of my face and we cuddled. Sazi: "We are going to the game. I will get you a wheelchair if need be" I opened my eyes and tried getting away but he held me in place. I started to cry; he hates it when I cry. Me: "I don't wanna go" I said in a cracking voice and he sighed. Sazi: "Our son needs both of us to be there baby" he turned me around to look at him. Me: "I look like a hippo. I am fat Sazi and I hate it. I want food all the time and I want you next to me all the time." Sazi: "You are my beautiful hippo and..." I just cried louder and he chuckled. He sat up and pulled me in for a hug. Me: "You are calling me a hippo! You are calling me fat!" Sazi: "Baby you're the one who said..." I got out of bed and

walked to the bathroom. Sazi: "Baby! We're still talking" he was laughing. Me: "Leave me alone" i got to the bathroom and opened the shower. I took my tooth brush and the minute i started brushing i felt like vomiting and i did. Sazi just held my hair. Mcim when did he get here. I finished and brushed my teeth again. After that i entered the shower. Sazi was smiling and i felt like punching him. He got in behind me and tried adjusting the hot water. Me: "If you have a problem with the temperature LEAVE. I didn't ask you to join me" he held my tummy. Me: "Get your cricket watching hands off me!" he laughed out loud clapping his hands. I soaped and rinsed quickly. I jumped out of the shower and dried outside. Sazi: "My wife..." Me: "Shut up. We are not even married yet so zip it nosy!" i went to the bedroom and sat on the bed. It was really hot in November so i had to wait for Sazi to help me lotion because some places were hard to reach. I sat there and my phone rang. It was my father. I frowned before answering. Me: "Morning" i said in a bored tone.

Dad: "It's been 4 months baby. Please just coffee i really need to see you. I miss you" he sounded so sad. Me: "You did this baba. You did it so please don't come here all sad" Dad: "I know its my fault. I just need to talk to you. Please baby i am begging you. I love you and you are my baby girl." Me: "Dad i..." i was now crying. Dad: "Just coffee. Please" Me: "Well i'm not allowed to drink coffee and..." he cut me off. Dad: "Tea then.

Just tea. I just want to see you princess please” i nodded as if he could see me. Me: “ Okay...” i whispered. Dad: “ Thank you baby. I will call you later” he hung up and i just cried. Sazi came and hugged me from behind. Sazi: “ It’s okay. I’m sorry” he made me stand up and hugged me. Me: “ I don’t know if i want to forgive him. Your sister is another story” Sazi: I told that one to stay away from you so you don’t have to worry plus i am coming with you okay?” Me: “ Thank you.” He wiped my tears. Sazi: “ Now stop crying. You are making my daughter sad.” I smiled and he kissed me. He helped me lotion and throughout that he had a boner. He tired me out last night so no nice things this morning.

We went to the kitchen after arguing about what to wear HE finally settled for a mid-thigh denim dress and a white denim jacket with white sneakers for me. He wore denim shorts and a white t-shirt with white sneakers. We got in and Emihle jumped at him; he was going to leave with us 2 hours before the game. Emihle: “ Hey my daddy.” Sazi: “ My boy. How are you?” he put him down and he came to me. He rubbed my tummy and the baby kicked; he smiled. Emihle: “ Morning mommy. Morning baby; i can’t wait to meet you. Boy we are going to have fun” he kissed my tummy and went to sit. Sazi pulled a chair for me and i sat with next to him. He dished up for me dishing everything that was on the table. The guys looked at me with their mouth agape.

Me: " Don't you dare bitches!" Sazi chuckled and kissed my cheek. Sazi: " Baby there is a child in the table my love" i looked at Emihle and smiled. Me: " Sorry baby" he smiled. We ate our breakfast and the game was at 13h00 so we were to leave at 11h00. We finished eating and headed to Gateway. I had called dad there and we met at Mugg & Bean. We got there first just me and Sazi. We sat and HE ordered for me. Me: " You like ordering me around neh?" he chuckled. Sazi: " Just feeding my daughter." Just then dad appeared and he was alone. I really thought he would come with Ningi. Sazi stood up and they shook hands. I just sat down eating my food. Dad: " Thank you for agreeing to meet with me" Me: " We don't have much time. Emihle has a game" Dad: " Okay. I just wanted to tell you that i am sorry baby. I really am sorry. I need you back in my life.." Me: " Why did you do it dad? My best friend? My fiancée's sister dad!" Dad: " I can never erase the pain i caused you. I am sorry baby" Me: " Why dad?" his phone rang before he answered. Dad: " Ningi" i rolled my eyes. Ningi.....

Dad: " I am having breakfast with my daughter!" Ningi..... Dad: " What? You followed me?" he looked at the phone and said she hung up. Dad: " She said she is coming here. She..." she appeared from the doorway and we all turned and looked at her. Her tummy was big but not as mine. Me: " Aaaah fuck. I don't got time for this shit!"

Continuation.

Zee. I looked at her and I chuckled. Dad looked at me nervously and went to her. He tried to hold her arm but she yanked it and moved to our table. Sazi touched my thigh his hand traveling up to my nana. I looked at him and smiled. I started eating my food again shaking my head. She sat down opposite me. I didn't even look at her I just ate. Ningi: "Look at me" I just ignored her and ate my food. Sazi: "I told you to stay away. What the hell is your problem?" Dad: "Ningi let's go. You don't want to start trouble" Ningi: "How exactly? Why should we bend backwards for just one person? What's so special about her?" Me: "Settle the bill. Dad call me; it was nice seeing you again"

Now I know you think why am I being nice to my dad and not Ningi? She is giving me attitude and I hated that. If I stay on this table I might end up doing something I will regret. So I stood up and she pulled me down. Sazi stood quickly and tried to slap her but I held his hand and sat down. Me: "Talk" she had a smirk on her face. Ningi: "I don't understand why you're angry at me. You are fucking my brother. What's wrong with me and Muzi? Why do we have to be after you? I mean Sazi has forgiven me but you are all high and mighty" Me: "Sazi..." he looked down guiltily. I wasn't even mad or anything. She is his sister and

they are bound to talk but he hid it from me. I wasn't even going to hate him for it. They are family.

Ningi: " Oh he didn't tell you? We even have lunch together but you are just stuck in your princess bubble. Get over yourself" i smiled nodding. Me: " I will get over yourself once you tell me why go after my dad and sleep with him?" Ningi: " I wanted everything you have. You have your parents and Muzi loves you so much i wanted that" Me: " That meant sleeping with him?" i shouted! Ningi: " I wanted to take the attention from you and make people notice me. I was really tired of your bitchiness really. I just wanted to be here and be known" Me: " Amen!" i took my bag and walked out. She was following me shouting. Muzi tried blocking her and Sazi as well but i just walked away. Next thing i know i am on the floor and bleeding. She pushed me! Sazi rushed to me and picked me up running to the car. I was in so much pain and i wanted to sleep. Dad was with me in the car and he had my head on his lap. Dad: " Im so sorry. I am sorry" he kept rubbing my head till i fell asleep. ..I woke up later and my dad was next to me in a hospital room. As soon as i moved my head he was right next to me. Dad: " Baby, are you okay?" i nodded and i felt tears threatening to fall. He sat me up and hugged me. I just let it out. I cried because of my ruined relationship with my friend. No matter what, i will never go back to how things were. I cried because i love Sazi and his sister is the cause of me being here. I



finally calmed down and dad pulled back. He kissed my eyelids and nose. Dad: "You are beautiful" i smiled faintly and held my stomach. My baby kicked. Me: "What did the Dr say?" Dad: "Sazi told him not to talk to you until he comes back. He had to go to Emihle's game. He should be headed back now" Me: "Dad..." i started crying again. He held me and suddenly he stepped back. I looked up and Sazi was looking at me so sad. He pulled me to him and i cried so much. Sazi: "Shhh babe please. It's enough now please" he rubbed my back. He smelled so good! He hugged me tighter. We heard someone clearing his throat. It was Thoba with another female Dr. Thoba: "Hello family. This is Talent your gynaecologist Zee and she will be the one handling your case from now on" Me: "Nice to meet you. Is my baby okay?" Talent: "Actually that's what i wanted to talk to you about. I want to take you to my rooms for a scan then i can update you" Me & Sazi: "Let's go" we looked at each other and laughed. Sazi picked me up and put me in a wheelchair. We followed them to a lower floor. We got to her rooms and dad waited outside. Thoba also stepped out so it was just me and Sazi. I lay in bed and pulled up my dress. She applied gel on my stomach; it was so cold. She ran something on my tummy and it was quiet for a while and after that BOOM! Heartbeat was so loud i laughed. I was so happy. Sazi was smiling and he was crying. Talent: "Would you listen to that? 2 heart beats" i swear my world stopped for those few seconds. Sazi: "

Excuse me what?"Talent: " She is carrying twins. Congratulations"

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Insert 36.

Sazi. When my sister came to join us for the meeting that Zee and her father had i was very pissed because i knew that she was about to start shit and she did. It was wrong of me not to tell Zekhethelo that Ningi and i talk and go out but all that went out the window when she pushed her. My heart skipped few beats and all i could think of was my baby and Zekhethelo. I wanted to get them to safety first before dealing with my sister. Finding out that Zekhethelo is carrying twins made my heart swell so much i thought i was going to burst. I was going to now have 3 kids. Emihle is my son and since Muzi told me that he killed Mike; he is going to grow up knowing that i am his father and he is a Ngonyama. I am in the process of changing his surname and doing imbeleko for him. Zekhethelo tried talking me out of it but i wouldn't hear it. I wanted my son to grow up with my name and i also wanted to marry his mother soon.

Back to Ningi; I was going to make sure i punish her and do it good. I was now in the ward with Zee after the Dr's consultation. Both of us were quiet and she had some belts in her stomach to monitor the babies heartbeats. She was falling asleep when i linked our hands together. She gave me a tight squeeze and when i looked at her she was crying with her eyes closed. Me: " Baby; are you in pain?" she nodded. Zee: " Yes. I

am in pain” her voice was hoarse and breaking. Me: “ Where does it hurt baby?” I was now on my feet. Zee: “ My heart. It hurts. I lost my friend; i really loved her. How can she hate me like that?” I wanted to hold her but these damn belts on her waist. Me: “Baby i am sorry you had to find out like that about us meeting. I am really sorry babe” Zee: “I’m not angry. Just disappointed that you didn’t tell me but she is your family” Me: “ I should have told you and...” she shook her head stopping me. Zee: “ It’s fine really. I understand” i took both of her hands and kissed them. Me: “ Babe; why were you so calm when Ningi was all over your face?” she smiled shaking her head. Zee: “ I don’t want to hurt her so its best if i just leave things be because once i start hitting her I won’t stop till she ends up in hospital” Me: “ Do it” she looked at me confused. Zee: “ Do what?” i smiled and kisses her lips. Me: “ Beat the shit out of her. I would if i could but i’ll kill her” Zee: “ Nah we’re still pregnant but once i give birth...” we settled in this comfortable silence. The Dr walked in as Zee was falling asleep. She went to check on the machine and Zee as well. Dr: “ We are good to go. Everything looks good. Mommy is in good shape. Stay away from trouble and you shall deliver nicely” Zee: “ Does this mean i can go home?” Dr: “ Yes you can. Please eat lots of fruits and lots of water.” I snorted. Me: “ She eats and breathes those things plus prune juice as well” Dr nodded and smiled. Dr: “ That’s why you seemed perfectly healthy.

I just wanted to check on how the baby was and we found twins so we are good. Your next appointment is in 3 weeks.” Me: “ Thank you so much Dr” she scribbled something on a paper and gave it to me. Dr: “ Please go by the pharmacy and get her medication. So long as you are getting ready i will get the discharge forms ready” Zee: “ Thank you” she smiled and patted her hand. She walked out leaving us. Me: “ Come let’s get you home. Emihle was so worried about you plus you missed the game” Zee: “ How was it?” i helped her get out of bed. Me: “ He played so well. They nominated him captain” her face lit up. Zee: “ Really? Oh wow that is fantastic” i nodded and kissed her head. Me: “ Let’s go.” I took her hand and we walked out. I went to the nurse’s station to the Dr and signed the forms. I quickly went to the pharmacy for her pills. After that i went to fetch her and we went to the car. I opened the door for her and drove home. On my way i asked her what she wanted to eat. Zee: “ I need that fruit salad from woolies. The super large one and some crackers please”

Me: “ You don’t want any chocolate?” she shook her head and i drove us home. Me: “ I got the fruit salad when i took Emihle home from the game” she yawned. Zee: “ I wanna sleep” Me: “ Sleep. I will wake you up when we get home” I drove us home and my phone kept on ringing. I knew it was Ningi calling because Zee’s father asked to be excused and he left. I told him i’d call him later when we get home. We finally

got home and Zee was sleeping. I looked at her and my heart beat fast. She looked so beautiful with her lips pouted. I leaned over and kissed her. I pulled back and lay my head on the head rest. She woke up and looked at me. Zee: "We're home?" Me: "Yep. We are home" I got out of the car and went to open for her. I scooped her in my arms and walked to the house. Everyone was seated in the lounge playing a board game. As soon as Emihle saw us he ran to us. Emihle: "Mommy! Daddy why are you carrying mommy?" Me: "She is sick and she needs to sleep" Emihle: "Okay. I will see you later" he ran back to the table. I proceeded to our bedroom and laid her in bed. Me: "Do you need anything?" she was really sleepy.

Zee: "Just my fruit salad and lots of water" I nodded and went to take her food. When I walked back she was fast asleep. I just changed her into her short sleep shirt and went to join the others. Shaun was just sitting at the kitchen having beer. I went to the fridge and took my beer as well. I joined him. Shaun: "Is she going to be okay?" Me: "Yeah man. She will be okay. She is carrying twins" he looked shocked and chuckled. Shaun: "You score double" we laughed. Me: "I don't have time to play. It's double or nothing" we laughed again. Shaun: "What happened that caused her to end up in hospital?" Me: "Ningi is..." he raised up his hand. Shaun: "Okay. I hear you" I chuckled because he didn't know the whole story. We continued sitting and talking. I stood up after an hour and went to check on Zee.

She was up and she looked uncomfortable. .Me: “ Baby?”Zee: “ My side hurts. Not that much but it does”i lifted her sleep shirt and that is when i saw the bruising on the left side. I got so angry i wanted to explode. She must have seen that i was angry because she placed a hand on top of mine.Zee: “ Just give me my meds. I will be okay. I promise”Me: “ Ningi is getting on my last nerve and to hurt you like that no no...”

Zee: “ Like i said i’ll be okay so forget about it” i shook my head countless times. I was really angry.Zee: “ Please join me in bed. I miss feeling your arms around me” i smiled and wiggled my eyebrows.Me: “ What else do you miss?” i asked taking off my shoes and t-shirt. I joined her in bed and pulled her to me. My hand went to her stomach and they kicked.Zee: “ I just miss this; spending so much time in bed”Me: “ Well baby if we could we would but i need to make money for us” yep i had also gone back to work. Not that i was away but i worked from home most of the time.

Zee: “ Fine!” i chuckled and put my leg in between hers.Me: “ Don’t be mad okay? After our kids turn 10 you can go back to work” she sprung up and laughed.Zee: “ Are you hearing yourself right now? You’re saying that you don’t want any children after the twins?”Me: “ Of course i want more. What gave you that idea?” i chuckled.Zee: “ You know what Sazi Ngonyama, Fuck off!” i laughed and she tried getting out of

bed but I pulled her back. I kissed her so deeply because if I don't we'll fight. I took off our clothing and entered her. She always felt warm and snugly. I wanted to howl for a spare dick and make love to her forever. After that love making scene she immediately fell asleep. I got out of bed and went to take a shower. I finished and went to get dressed. After that I kissed my sleeping baby and left. Shaun asked me where I was going but I just told him I'll be back shortly. I drove out in speed headed to my old home. When I got there Ningi's car was there good. I jumped out of the car and ran to the house. I opened the door and our eyes met. She was standing by the kitchen table and she backed away. Ningi: "I'm sorry. I didn't mean to push her" I got closer to her. Me: "You nearly killed my children Ningi" she looked shocked. Ningi: "Babies?"

Me: "Twins, she's carrying twins and you nearly killed them. We spoke about this. I told you to stay away from her but you had to show yourself and you hurt them in process." I pinned her to the fridge and she started to cry. Ningi: "I am so sorry. I didn't mean it. It won't happen again" I punched the fridge while my other hand was on her chest. Me: "You damn right it won't happen again because we are done Ningi" I let go of her and she held my arm. Ningi: "What do you mean?" she was sobbing and that broke my heart but she nearly got my kids killed. Me: "I am done with you. Don't call me. We are through!" I yanked my hand from her and walked out leaving her with her loud cries.



36.continuation.

Zekhethelo.I was woken up by a pacing Sazi. He was evenbreathing hard and angry. I sat on my buttrubbing my eyes. I looked at him and heseemed like he was in a world of his ownbecause he didn't notice me. I cleared my throatand he stopped pacing. He looked at me andsmiled. He came to sit on the bed and held myhands kissing them. He hands were shaking.Me: " What's going on?"Sazi: " With what?" he tried pulling away hishands but i just held them.Me: " With you, you are shaking and angry.

What's going on?"Sazi: " I went to see her" i nodded and he sighed.Me: " You worked things out?" he shook hishead.Sazi: " I told her that i never want to see heragain. She is as good as dead to me"Me: " You did what?!" i shouted and i was reallyshocked. My babies moved and i held on to mytummy. I could see their movements as mytummy was moving. He scooted closer andplaced his hands on my stomach.Sazi: " You need to calm down. It's not good formy kids" i nodded.Me: " Okay. I am sorry but why did you say thatto your sister?"

Sazi: " she hurt you baby and we nearly lost outkids because of her"Me: " That's correct. We nearly lost them; wedidn't lose them baby. You ought to go back toher and work things out."Sazi: " Why would i do that?" he looked at melike i was crazy.Me: " She is your one and only sister. She alsohas no

one.”Sazi: “ She has your father and...” i cut him offMe: “ He can only be there for her as someone who share a child with her. You are her family.She was so wrong and she hurt me but you are the last person to turn his back on her” he smiled.

Sazi: “ You have been amazing baby. You are amazing and i love you. I don’t know what i did to deserve you”Me: “ Well you did call me a Durban bitch and...”he laughed out loud.Sazi: “ You’re never letting that go right?” he stood up and took off his sneakers. He came to bed and sat next to me.Me: “ You started it. Now, you’ll talk to your sister right?” he sighed and rubbed his hand on his face.Sazi: “ I’ll talk to her and if she hurts you baby i will kill her” i leaned on his shoulder.Me: “ You won’t let her come near me” i closed my eyes and just sat there enjoying the silence..moments later BOOM!

Emihle: “ Dad you’re still in bed? I thought you said we’ll go shopping for my sneakers because i am captain!” he rolled his eyes and i laughed.Sazi: “ Mommy is not well and...”Me: “ We can go. I could do with some air.” I said standing up. Sazi looked at me amazed.Sazi: “ You sure you want to go?” i nodded quickly.Me: “ Yes! I also want new clothes. Nothing fits me anymore.”Emihle: “ We need baby clothes. We can’t have a naked baby hey” Sazi and i looked at each other and back to him. He shrug his one shoulder.

Sazi: " Erm okay. We'll get ready" he ran out of the room and we were left alone. Me: " Who told him about baby clothes?" he smiled shaking his head. He got out of bed and we went to take a shower. After the shower we got dressed and went to join the others. Sims stood and came my way. He stood in front of me looking at his feet. I looked at Sazi but he just kept walking. Sims: " I...I...I am sorry" Me: " Sorry?" Sims: " I'm sorry for the way i was. I'm sorry for the things i said to you and Shaun" Me: " Why did you do it? Why did you say all those things?" he rubbed his head.

Sims: " Well i was just trippin and i just wanted trouble. I'm really sorry" i punched him and the guys turned with a " Whooa" Me: " I'm not your bitch wena. Don't trip and fuck with me." He nodded countlessly. Sims: " I'm really sorry. It won't happen again." I gave him a slap again and said okay. We walked outside and Sazi was in stitches with Shaun. I stood between them and slapped the back of their heads. Me: " Idiots" Sazi: " Baby you are abusive" Me: " Aaah shut up." Shaun chuckled and i pinched him. Shaun: " Lets go boss lady."

We got inside the car. Emihle was already inside and off we went. We got to The Pavilion and we went our separate ways. Sazi took his son and Sims while i left with Shaun. We went to Woolies and we were looking at babies clothes. Shaun: " You have brought such happiness in our lives. In you i found a sister i

never had”Me: “ Why you so emotional?” he chuckled.Shaun: “ Just wish i could protect you and makesure you are okay all times. You make my friendvery happy”Me: “ How did you guys meet?”Shaun: “ Well we...” he was interrupted by someone clearing their throat. I turned and itwas my mother. I haven’t seen her in months.She had tears in her eyes and my heart waspounding.Mom: “ Hey baby. I’m so happy to see you.” Shetried to touch my stomach but i backed away.Me: “ Don’t touch me” my vision was now blurrywith tears.Mom: “ Baby please. I am going to be agrandmother again and i would...” i turned toleave and she ran to stand in front of me.Me: “ Get out of my way now!” Shaun came andgot mom out of my way.Mom: “ Okay i will leave you alone but pleasetalk to your father for me. Tell him to comehome. I miss him”

Me: “ What the hell? What happened to sugardaddy?”Mom: “ He never loved me. Muzi is the only manwho has ever loved me. Please get him callme.”Yooh Jesus take over.[01/05, 10:10] Ron: Insert 37.Zee.After that encounter with mom i left her thereand went to join Sazi and Emihle. We had lunchat Spur because i wanted ribs. After eating wewent to the cars but Sazi said he will see uslater. He had to go see his sister.Me: “ Don’t be too hard on her. Just be her brother”Sazi: “ I need you to understand something. Ineed you to know that if ever there was achoice it will be you. Always.”Me: “ You shouldn’t have to choose. I am goingto be your wife and she is your blood

relative. Your sister. No matter how much they hurt us; family will always remain” Sazi: “ So you’re saying that if your grandfather was to set foot here and...” Me: “ It’s not the same thing. You can never compare Ningi and Mthunzi. He raped me. How could you even start comparing him to her?” I was getting angry and tears were threatening to fall. He tried holding my hand but I yanked it. Sazi: “ Baby i..” I lifted up my hand.

Me: “ Go Sazi. I want to go home and rest” I closed the door and asked Shaun to drive leaving Sazi there. Emihle: “ Does this mean you guys will get a divorce?” I was so shocked at how quiet he was. I even forgot that he was in the car. Me: “ Who said anything about a divorce?” Emihle: “ Well Craig said when parents fight they get a divorce and live in different houses. Mommy is daddy coming back home?” I pulled him in my arms and kissed his head. Me: “ We are not getting a divorce and daddy is going to see aunt Ningi. He will come back home. I promise” Emihle: “ Okay good. I love you mommy. I love you baby” he said rubbing my stomach and they kicked. His face lit up. Me: “ We love you too baby” he placed his head on my stomach and it was like that the rest of the way. Shaun kept stealing glances at me but I just looked straight ahead. We finally got home. Shaun carried Emihle inside and came back for the bags. His phone rang and he answered. After speaking he gave it to me. Me: “ Yes?” he sighed. Sazi: “ Why aren’t you taking my calls?” Me: “ My phone is in my bag and it’s on

silent. You wanted something?" Sazi: " We'll talk when i get home. I love you and i am really sorry" he hung up and i huffed. I got out of the car and i went inside the house. I was welcomed by this mouth watering aroma. I wanted to eat right then. I went to the kitchen and found aunty cooking up a storm. I got in rubbing my stomach. Me: " Smells good in here; i would like food please?" Aunty: " It will be ready in an hour. I can make you a sandwich if you want" i frowned. Me: " No thanks. I am going to lay down. Please wake me up when dinner is ready" she nodded and i left the kitchen. I went to our bedroom and i stripped naked. I took another shower and i got in bed. I got a call from my father. Dad: " If Sazi can forgive his sister; surely you can forgive this old foolish man" Me: " Hello to you too dad. How are you?"

Dad: " I'm sorry baby. I know i hurt you so badly and i would really like to apologise. Please forgive me. I miss my little girl. My pony" i giggled. Me: " Daaad!" he chuckled. Dad: " I need you back in my life. You and Khethelo are the only people that matter" Me: " I need time. Please give me some time and your girlfriend attacked me dad; i nearly lost my kids because of her" Dad: " I am sorry. I can never forgive myself for that. Its all my fault and i am sorry." Me: " How long have you guys been screwing each other?" he coughed so badly but i just kept quiet because i really wanted him to answer.

Dad: " 1 and half years." I was so shocked.Me: " What? It's been happening right under mynose! Dad how could you? My best friend!!!"Dad: " I am sorry baby. I was lonely and she was there..." i cut him off.Me: " I don't even want to know. You know whatdad; we'll talk some other time"Dad: " Please think about it. Please let me back into your life. I missed 4 years of Emihle's life and i don't want the same with the twins. I am not pressuring you though. Take your time okay pony?"Me: " Okay dad. Bye" i ended the call and sighed. My life is a complete mess and it was slowly slipping from my hands. Everything was just out of control and i had to get it back on track. I took my laptop and started some work. I even wore my glasses. Something i haven't done in a long time. I even spoke to Mr Lionel and he invited me for dinner. Apparently he was going to marry Nelly? Remember her? My personal assistant. Yep; my biggest client was going to marry my assistant i decided to call her.Nelly: " Boss lady" i laughed.Me: " I should be calling you that. You are the boss lady now you sneaky child" she giggled.Nelly: " I'm guessing Nate already told you"Me: " Yeo. So you'll be my boss now?"

Nelly: " Nope and i will continue working for you .I told him so." We continued talking and she updated me about her life and family so i told her about Ningi.Nelly: " You lie!" she clapped her hands and laughed.Me: " Wish i was"Nelly: " How are you though? With everything? Are you happy? Are you coping?"

How are the kids?" o then started getting emotional. Here is a person who cares about me first before anything else. Who cares about my damn feelings. Me: " I am coping. I have to cope. I mean i am strong. I have Sazi. Even though i am very angry at him right now" i said wiping my tears and the door opened. He came in and he looked sad. Nelly: " Don't push him away. Let him be there for you. Both of you are caught in the middle of everything and you have each other because you are going through the same thing so let him in. Don't shut him out" i nodded like she could see me. Me: " I have missed you friend" she sniffed. Nelly: " I am here for you. Always." Sazi took away my laptop and closed it. He came and sat on my side of the bed next to me. Me: " Thank you for listening. We'll talk tomorrow" we bid each other farewell and i placed my phone on the side. Sazi looked at me and wiped my tears. Sazi: " I am sorry. I really don't want to lose you"

Me: " You won't lose me. I'm sorry too" he hugged me. Sazi: " I spoke to Ningi and she wants to meet with you" i pulled back. Me: " It's too soon babe. Not yet" he nodded and leaned closer to kiss me. He kissed me so good, it was like the first time he kissed me. The kiss was getting heated and he repositioned himself. I was already naked so he took off his clothes as well. He kissed me again and his kiss trailed all the way down to my womanhood and he ate me out. Today everything was extra



intense and sooo good. He gave me an orgasm and he came up and kissed me. Sazi: " You always taste good" he made me lie on my side. He lifted up my leg and he entered me. I moaned so loud that he stopped on his tracks. Sazi: " Are you okay?" i nodded. Me: " Mmmhmm. Just feels so good. Nice and deep" I moaned damn it was so good. Me: " Did you enlarge baby? It feels so good." Sazi: " Its good babe?" he said thrusting deeper. Me: " Its soo good baby. You got a new one?" he chuckled and he pulled out. He turned me around and he thrust deeper and i pulled the sheets making the corners of the come out. He kept at it for a very long time until my whole body gave in. I collapsed on the bed on my tummy and he quickly turned me around. He gave three deep strokes and he came. Sazi: " I love you my beauty."

Me: " I love you too my handsome jerk" [01/05, 10:10] Ron: Insert 38. Zekhethelo 4 months later. I was now 9 months pregnant and looked like a whale. Sazi was always home. Whatever he wanted he told the guys to go out and get it for him. My due date was 3 days ago but still nothing. I have been eating like a pig and Sazi keeps feeding and fucking me. Yes; i don't know how many times we have sex a day it exhausts me but Sazi is a machine and it gets better every time. My dad and i worked things out; well i decided to just stop being angry but i also told him to keep his distance as he chose

to make his woman pregnant. Ningi has been coming around the house and i try by all means not to be around when she comes. Sazi promised to kill her if she tried anything stupid. I can't tell them not to keep in contact. I woke up with a sore body and Sazi wasn't next to me. I sat on my bum and rubbed my stomach. The babies were not moving as before but they moved. I got out of bed and walked to the bathroom. I took a very long lukewarm shower and today was a bit cold. If Sazi were to come in here he would have a fit. After my shower i walked out to the bedroom and the bed was made along with breakfast on top of it. I put on my maxi dress not bothering to put on any panties but i had a maternity bra underneath. Sazi walked in as i was about to sit down for breakfast. Me: "Thought you left for work"

Sazi: "Just took Emihle to school" he was in grade 2 by the way and a handful but his father handled him. Me: "Thanks for breakfast" i started eating. All this time he was standing there looking at me. Sazi: "Don't you think we should go to the hospital and check?" Me: "We went yesterday. I am perfectly fine. We will wait for the water to break and its close now. I am fine" Sazi: "I don't want anything bad happening to you and my children" Me: "Your children?" i scoffed. Sazi: "You know what i mean" he sat on the couch and took out his laptop. He started working and i just sat in bed after my breakfast. Me: "Can i go for a walk with Shaun?" Sazi: "You and

Shaun seem pretty close thesedays” he said with a raised brow.Me: “ Well he’s like a brother to me and wegossip about you” he grinned.Sazi: “ I am glad you’re there for him. My sisterdid a number in him”Me: “ So can i go for that walk?”Sazi: “ 30 minutes be back here or else....”Me: “ Yeah yeah yeah. I will be back in 30” hecame and helped me out of bed. He kissed meon the lips and walked me outside.

It was drizzling and the guys were having coffeeover a board game. I turned and looked at Sazihe grinned.Me: “ You tricked me” he wiggled his eyebrows.Sazi: “ I know now come and lets get somesleep” he led me back inside and i went to the lounge. Told him i didn’t want to sleep anymore.He went to get his work things and sat with me.I watched Tv and i was very bored because i amnot a fan.Sazi kept going in and out talking on the phone.Aunty was also missing and the guys also left.Sazi came back from yet another phone calland he had a stupid smile on his face.Me: “ What are you smiling at?”Sazi: “ Can’t a guy smile nje?” he chuckled. I clicked my tongue.Me: “ Idiot”Sazi: “ Wanna go out?”Me: “ Huh? Weren’t you the one who said...”? Hecut me off.Sazi: “ Yeah yeah i changed my mind. You wantto come with?” he stood up and helped me up.Me: “ Where are we going?” i was excited like adamn baby.Sazi: “ Anywhere you want to go but first we’llstart at the office yeah?”Me: “ Yesss!” i was really happy about leavingthe house. I was even surprised that he let mego out because he is scared that i might givebirth

on the road. I put on my sandals. Lucky for me my feet were not swollen but my nose and face. I wanted to cry. I combed my hair and took the baby bags. Sazi loaded them in the car and we left. I wasn't even paying attention to where we were going I was just happy. We drove to Zimbali Resort and that is when I started questioning him. Me: "What are we doing here?" Sazi: "We came for lunch." I stepped out of the car and was welcomed by 2 pretty ladies. They led me inside. I turned and looked at Sazi confused. Sazi: "They are going to doll you up. I will see you later. I love you" he blew me a kiss and walked the other way.

I followed to where the ladies led me and I was first given a full body massage. A deep facial cleanse. I was so relaxed I wanted to sleep. After being pampered I did my mani and pedi. I was so hungry but was served very light but filling lunch. They took me to a room and made me wear this beautiful white beaded mermaid dress. It was a boob tube dress and it was gorgeous. It did wonders for my body and bump. They styled my hair and make up. After that they left the room. I stood in front of a full length mirror and I looked gorgeous. Almost like a bride. I laughed at the thought. The door opened and in came Nelly and Aphiwe. They were dressed in matching mint dresses. Me: "What are you guys doing here?" they giggled and Emihle came in dressed in a tux.

Me: " Why aren't you at school? What's going on?" Emihle: " Come" He took me by the hand and led me outside. The place had transformed into lovely mint and white with a touch of grey. He was running and I was trying to keep up because he was pulling my hand. The ladies were following behind giggling away. I was starting to get pissed when we came into a view leading to the pool area. There were people sitting on the chairs and it was people I know. Friends and relatives. I looked closely at the end of the isle and Sazi was standing there in a tux matching Emihle. Me: " What the hell is going on?" Dad: " Welcome to your wedding baby" he came walking from the front and he was dressed in a nice grey suit with a white shirt. I was so surprised and I looked at Sazi. He was standing there with Emihle next to him with yet another board " Marry US today" [01/05, 10:10] Ron: 38 Continuation. Sazi. Planning the surprise wedding was really hard because I wanted everyone to participate and it was hard keeping things from her. I always want to tell her everything because she is so good at digging she finds out before you even conclude doing your thing but with the help of everybody we managed to keep it under wraps. Now that she is here at the other side of the isle I can't help but feel emotional. She has been so strong and I really wanted to make her mine in every way. I was standing there with Emihle next to me and Zekethelo was just frozen with tears gushing down her face. Emihle: " Dad my hands are

you tired” he put his hands down with the board. Me: “ Sorry boy. It’s okay. You can rest a bit” Emihle: “ Why isn’t she moving?” i was also confused but i saw her friend running inside. She came back and wiped her face. Zekhethelo straightened her dress and hooked her hand in her father’s arm. I took a deep breath and Shaun patted my back. I looked down blinking uncontrollably. I knew that as soon as i lift up my head the tears will just fall. I looked up and she was crying. She even had hiccups and all i wanted was to go to her and pull her in my arms. She finally came to me and i walked to where they were standing with her father. He shook my hand. Z’s dad: “ Take care of her” the grip was too tight and he didn’t want to let go. Me: “ I will take good care of her” he let go of my hand and i rubbed it. He let go of his daughter and linked our hands together. Zee: “ Sneaky bastard” i chuckled. Me: “ You look beautiful” i kissed her cheek and everyone sat down. The priest started. Priest: “ We are gathered here to witness in holy matrimony of Zekhethelo Ngcobo and Sazi Ngonyama. If anyone of you feels that this union is not to be joined; speak now or forever hold your peace” i turned around and looked. Ningi was seated far back and everyone else kept it shut. Zekhethelo’s mom was also there. Priest: “ I believe the couple have their own set of vows? Miss Ngcobo” she looked annoyed i wanted to laugh. Zee: “ Well i didn’t know anything about today so i rather pass...” everyone laughed but i just got a bit

angry. How can she not have anything to say about me. Zee: "Well I am joking. Sazi nearly cried.." they laughed again and I smiled a little shaking my head. Zee: "Well meeting Sazi changed my life. First for the worse because the first time we met I kicked his balls.." people were in stitches. Shaun was even crying. Zee: "Okay. On the real though. This man standing in front of me is perfect. Yes; no one is perfect but he is perfect for me. I love him. He has loved me in my worst and lowest. He knows every bad and evil about me but he stayed. He is a great father to our son; my best friend. He is always there when I need to vent; he just sits and listens. He gives me his card to go shopping \*people laughed\*. Thank you Sazi. Thank you for seeing that I am woman enough to carry your surname. Thank you for loving this crazy me and thank you for being my husband" I wiped her tears and kissed her nose. I was going for her mouth when the priest pulled us back. Me: "Thank you queen of my world. Zekhethelo kicked my balls hey" they laughed and Shaun came and fist bumped with Zee causing more laughter. Me: "I have never met..." Zee's hand shot to her stomach and she shifted uncomfortably. Me: "Are you okay baby?" she nodded quickly. Zee: "Yes just a bit of...ooooaaaaah" she held her tummy and everyone was on their feet. Me: "The babies are coming. We gotta get you to the hospital" Zee: "Not yet. You need to hurry" Me: "Could you announce us husband and wife? Now please" the water broke

and everyone gasped. Zee: " Sit your asses down. This is my bloody wedding. You continue" she was sweating and squeezing my hands. Me: " Are you sure baby? We can get married some other time" Zee: " Shut up. We are getting married Sazi and aaaaaaah!" Me: " This is crazy baby. Let's go." Priest: " What god combined together let no man come in between. The rings please" Zee: " Aaaaaah. Hurry up." We slipped rings in each other's fingers and waited. Priest: " I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may salute your bride" As soon as he said that I scooped Zee in my arms and ran for the nearest exit. Shaun had already went for the car so we found it up front. The contractions were now 2 minutes apart which meant she was very close. Me: " Hang in the baby. We're almost there. Everything will be okay" Zee: " How the fuck is everything going to be okay?! Are you going to suck these babies out of me? Sazi you made me pregnant. You made me pregnant and I hate you" she squeezed my hand yet again while Shaun chuckled. He was driving. Me: " Man hurry but don't get us killed" he drove and when I turned there was a convoy of cars following us. Me: " Where the hell are they going?"

Zee: " Where is who going?" she was a bit better and she was doing her breathing exercises. Me: " Everyone is following us to the hospital. They are..." Zee: " Where the fuck are they going? This isn't the birth of Jesus!" Shaun laughed and after what seemed like forever we got to the hospital. I ran inside with her



in my arms and they took her placing her on the hospital bed. I followed right behind. Her Dr was already there because Shaun called her. Dr: " They finally want to come to the world" Zee: " Please get these monsters out of my tummy" Dr: " Let's check" she went underneath and came back in seconds. Dr: " You are fully dilated and one is coming out this moment. Dad come this side." Zee: " It hurts Sazi. I don't hate you but please no more babies." Me: " Okay baby." I kissed her sweaty forehead. Zee: " Promise me" i chuckled and promised her. Dr: " Okay Mrs Ngonyama on the count of 3 i want you to give me one big push." Zee started to push and after 5 minutes a baby came out. Dr: " It's a girl" i smiled like an idiot with tears rolling down my face. Minutes later she had to push again. She pushed and gave birth to a baby boy after that she passed out.

Insert 39.

Zekhethelo. I woke up much later and Sazi was right next to me. He was hovering over me actually and he had a stupid grin on his face. Sazi: "Finally! I have been waiting for you to wake up!" Me: "Where are my babies?" I sat up quickly but quickly regretted it. My womanhood was on fire. Sazi: "Are you okay?" Me: "Yeah. Where are the babies?" The door opened and 2 nurses came in wheeling my babies. They got to me and I saw that it was a girl and a boy.

Me: "Can I hold them please?" Sazi passed the girl on to me and she cried for a second then snuggled closer to me. I instantly fell in love. She was so tiny and so beautiful. I looked at Sazi and he had a proud smile on his face. He handed me the boy as well and he was sucking on his fist aah my heart squeezed. Me: "They are so beautiful" I kissed their foreheads. Sazi: "My seed! I score double" the nurses blushed while the Dr chuckled. Dr: "Would you like to breastfeed them?" My face lit up. Me: "Yes please." I gave Sazi the boy and started breastfeeding the girl. He placed him on his bed and came to look at me breastfeed. His head was resting on my chest. I pushed him away. Me: "I can't even see my baby eat" he frowned. Sazi: "I also want to see her feed" I shook my head no. Me: "What are we going to name them?" Sazi: "Girl is Zanothando Ngonyama and the boy is Zankuhle Ngonyama" Me: "I love them." She fed until she fell

asleep again. I gave her to Sazi to burp her. He walked around the yard making sh sh sh sounds it was actually funny. I took the boy and fed him as well. He held on to my boob and fed on for dear life. After their feeds Sazi took the boy and burped him as well. He gently placed them on their beds. The Dr and nurses left the room and said they will fetch the babies later. Sazi: "How are you feeling?" he kissed my hands. Me: "Like a new mommy. I am in love with these two." Sazi: "Are you happy though?" I looked at my hand and my wedding ring wasn't there. Me: "My ring? I lost my ring" Sazi stood up and took the ring off his pocket. He gently slid it on my finger. Sazi: "Mrs Ngonyama" I punched his shoulder. Me: "You sneaky bastard. How did you pull that off? The surprise wedding? How did you do it?" he chuckled. Sazi: "I had a lot of help from your parents. Please don't be mad but Ningi found the venue" Ningi gave birth 2 months ago. They decided to co-parent with dad because they realised that they didn't love each other. Dad also filed for divorce and mom wouldn't stop calling. Begging me to talk to dad for her because she loves him and she made a mistake. Me: "I am not mad. I am happy. We may not be best friends anymore but she will always be part of my life so the least I can do is to get along with her as your sister." Sazi: "You're the sweetest" Me: "I know. So tell me more. How did you do all of that?" Sazi: "I wanted our babies to be born as Ngonyamas plus I did say that I want Emihle to have imbeleko so the wedding

was going to happen last week but i was scared you'd give birth on the day" Me: " I really did give birth on our wedding day" Sazi: " Triple blessings. Thank you baby" the door burst open and in came dad; Shaun, Sims; Aunty; Emihle; Ningi and Mom. Me: " Whooah" i whispered. Sazi: " I knooow" he stood up and gave everybody hugs. Emihle ran and jumped on the bed. He was still dressed in his tux but without the jacket and bow tie. Emihle: " Mom. You have babies now. You gave birth" i choked on my saliva and Sazi also coughed. Sazi: " Who told you that?" Emihle: " I heard grandpa talking to uncle Shaun" we all turned and looked at them. Dad: " Emihle you were eavesdropping" he giggled covering his face. Mom: " Can i see them?" i nodded. Sazi: " Don't wake them up please. They are tired" the room erupted with laughter. Dad: " Tired of what? They just arrived but they are tired" Me: " They need to sleep because at night will be another story" all this time Ningi was just standing there looking rather lost. I nudged Sazi and he went to her.

Sazi: " Would you like to see them aunt Ningi?" mom rolled her eyes. Dad: " Don't do that.. don't roll your eyes please. If you don't want to be here please leave". Mom: " I was just..." Me: " Mom please" i shook my head and she raised her hands in surrender. After that conversation flowed and everyone was enjoying themselves. A while later the nurses came and told everyone visiting hours are over. Emihle: " See you tomorrow

when you come home.” He kissed my cheek and jumped from the bed. We bid everyone goodbye and they left. Nurse 1 : “ Mrs Ngonyama please feed the babies again so that they can go get cleaned up and some meds”

Sazi: “ What meds?” Nurse 2: “ Just hospital procedures. Its some sort of immunisation/multivitamin” Sazi: “ Oh okay” I breastfed my babies and Sazi was right on my face wanting to see the whole thing. After that the nurses took them away. Sazi helped me out of bed and walked me to the shower. We both took a shower together and after that we got out and got dresses. I wore pyjamas while Sazi wore sweat pants a t-shirt and some sneakers. Me: “ Don’t you want to go home and rest?” I asked getting in bed with Sazi right behind me. He kicked off his shoes and joined me. Sazi: “ I’d rather stay here with you”

We fell into this silence and moments later I realised that he was asleep. I was about to sleep when the door opened roughly. Shaun came in sweating. Sazi woke up and stood up quickly. Sazi: “ What’s going on?” he asked wearing his sneakers. I also wore my gown. Sazi: “ Get back in bed.” Me: “ Shut up. Shaun what happened?” Shaun: “ I don’t know what happened boss and how it happened but we looked everywhere boss we can’t find them” my heart skipped a beat. Sazi: “ You can’t find who?”

Shaun: “ Okuhle and Thando. Someone tookthem and we found these notes on their beds”They were written “ I TOLD YOU THAT WE WILLMEET AGAIN SO CATCH ME IF YOU CAN”

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Insert 39 continues.

CROP TOPSazi. I looked at the paper and back at Zee. The paper and back at her. It finally dawned on her and she fell down on the floor. I knelt in front of her. She was shaking her head countless but also she wasn't crying. She was breathing very hard. Me: "Breathe" i tried touching her arm but she backed away. Zee: "It's my fault. It's my fault. It's my fault" she kept repeating that. Me: "It's not your fault. Mthunzi is a sick bastard and..." my phone rang and it was my sister. Me: "Ningi now is not a very good time" she just sobbed. Ningi: "They took him. They took Fezile" she cried louder and my head was spinning. Me: "Who took him?" Ningi: "Some men came in the house and they held me at gunpoint. Next thing Zekhethelo's grandfather came in and told the men to look for Fezile. They shot me on my thigh and knee. It hurts" i just hung up the phone.

Me: "Shaun please go home. Ningi needs some help" Shaun: "Boss i would rather be here and..." Me: "Do as i fuckin tell you" he quickly rushed out and i was left with a devastated Zee. Zee: "What's going on?" she still hadn't cried. Me: "Muzi took Fezile and shot Ningi" she gasped. She stood up and then tears fell from her eyes. Zee: "He wants me. If he takes me the kids will come back safe. I have to save the kids" she hurried to the bathroom and i ran after her. I found her stripping getting

ready to shower. I picked up her clothes and went to her. Me: "Get dressed" she shook her head tears streaming down her face. Zee: "What am I going to do Sazi?" I pulled her in my arms. Me: "We are going to find them. I promise my love" Her phone rang from the ward and she ran to get it. I followed behind and placed a gown over her. She started screaming. Zee: "Give me back my fuckin Kids!" I hurried to my bag and got a tracking device. I plugged it on Zee's phone and I need Mthunzi just for 15 seconds. That's how fast I can track him down. Mthunzi: "You come and I will give you the kids BUT I leave with you" Zee: "What do you want from me?" she cried.

Mthunzi: "I just want you with me always. You have a magical mind" I got him. He was headed for the airport. Zee: "Where are you?" Mthunzi: "Will tell you. I will contact you" he hung up. Thought I didn't get him. Me: "Okay I need you to keep calm. I will take it from here" Zee: "No. They are my children too. I.."

Me: "DAMNIT ZEKHETHELO. LET ME TAKE CARE OF THIS" I shouted and she jumped. I really didn't mean to shout. Zee: "Sorry" I just got out of the ward and called her brother and her father. I also called Shaun and he told me that Ningi lost a lot of blood; he was rushing her to the hospital. I waited outside and since I managed to bug Mthunzi's phone I could see his every move. Khethelo came first and he ran to me. K.T: "What happened?" Me: "Mthunzi took Thando and Okuhle" he looked really shocked. K.T: "Why didn't you call me sooner? He



might be gone by now" i was pacing. My mind was really jammed and i needed my kids back. Me: " He is going to the airport and he wants Zekhethelo in exchange for the twins" Muzi came running to us. Khethelo Briefed him. I excused myself and went to Zee. I found her on the floor crying i went and pulled her in my arms.

Me: " I am so sorry. I will get them back i promise" she just cried harder. Zee: " Bring them back" Me: " We are headed to the airport. He is headed there with the twins" she quickly stood up and i stopped her. Me: " Whoooah where are you going?" Zee: " I'm coming with you" she took off her gown and pulled on her track suit. Me: " You are staying right here. You just gave birth. You..." Zee: " These are my children too. I am going with you" she put on her shoes and we headed out. When she saw her father she ran to him and cried. I went to Khethelo and spoke to him. Me: " We need a sniper just to..."

K.T: " Already done. I took care of that as well as extra men. What we need to do right now is to head to the airport before its too late" i pulled Zee to the side. Me: " Are you sure about this baby?" i pulled her in for a hug. Zee: " Let's go get our babies."

Insert 39 continuation part 2.

Zekhethelo. I wasn't functioning well at all. I needed my babies. If it wasn't for Sazi i would have lost my mind. I just got my babies and i cannot lose them. I am supposed to be happy but now my heart is broken. I am broken. We were driving to the airport and Sazi was busy on this phone. My dad was on his phone barking out orders.

We finally arrived at the airport and we went to this secluded area. There were a lot of cars and people around. Me: 'Dad what's going on?' he looked at me and finished talking to the guy. Sazi was typing away and he now had a laptop with him. Dad: "Mthunzi started a war and we are going to fight him twice as hard. Those are my babies and i need them back." Me: "We have to find them dad. They have to come back home" Sazi finished typing and came to us. Dad: "So; what were you doing?" Sazi: "I was hacking into the airport system after that i managed to get into the jet that he will use. I disabled some controls. He won't be able to fly out" Me: "So he won't get away?" he pulled me to him. Sazi: "Not as far as i'm concerned and he is surrounded." Khethelo came to us and a whole lot of cars pulled up. Sli came with a bullet proof vest and gave it to Khethelo. It was written K.T.Z. he took it and wore it. A few other guys came to us with vests and we wore them as well. Sli looked

sobad ass with her all black one piece suit and combat boots. Sli:  
“ I am going to take a shot at him as soon as i see him.”

Dad: “ Why doesn’t Khethelo do it?” Sli held up Khethelo’s hand and it was shaking. Me: “ What if he has one of the kids with him?” Dad: “ He won’t have them with him. Trust me.” I looked at dad. Me: “ How do you know?” Dad: “ It’s not the first time he’s done this. He won’t have the kids in sight but they are probably strapped in bombs” Me: “ He has done this before? Are you kidding me right now? You knew he would do this?” K.T: “ Dad suspected it would happen so that is why we installed trackers in their bodies.” Sazi: “ You did what?” he charged for him but he was pulled back by Sims and dad. Dad: “ We injected them with micro chips that goes inside and all over the body” i punched Khethelo’s jaw so hard his face darkened. Me: “ Stay the fuck away from my kids.” I tried to walk away but Khethelo pulled me back. K.T: “ I will take one shot at him. Tell me where?” i pointed at the middle of his eyes. Me: “ Right here” Sli: ‘ Let’s get going. My guys are here; we should move” We walked to the cars and got in. I cuddled Sazi and he held me tight. Sazi: “ I am sorry i couldn’t keep them safe. I am so sorry.”

Me: “We have to find them Sazi. Oh my word Emihle!” i half screamed and Sazi squeezed me. Sazi: “ He is safe” we drove for 5 minutes and we stopped. I looked outside and we were

right next to the jet. I got out and to it with Sazi on my heels he picked me up and walked back to the car with me kicking and screaming. Me: "Let me go!" Sazi: "You wanna get killed? Sit your ass down" he shouted and I kept quiet. Sazi made a call and put it on loud speaker. Sazi: "Give it up Mthunzi. Bring me my kids and we will let you leave unharmed."

Mthunzi laughed. Mthunzi: "I can just take the kids with me. I asked for Zekhethelo but you are now telling me

shit" Sazi: "Go." Me & Mthunzi: "What?" I was very shocked and Sazi gave me a look. Sazi: "Take the kids with you. Go" Mthunzi laughed. Mthunzi: "Gladly." We heard shuffling sound and next thing the jet made some noise. I screamed but Khethelo held me. Me: "Stop him. Sazi stop him. He's leaving with my babies." I cried. Sazi seemed unfazed and dad was sweating. The jet made this sound and then switched off. Sazi: "Go Mthunzi. Take those kids with you." He was so angry even his forehead had veins popping. I have never seen him like that. Mthunzi: "What the fuck did you do to my plane?" he sounded panicked. Sazi: "I told you to run and you didn't. Now I am coming for you" he pressed a button on his phone and the jet door opened. 2 guys appeared at the door and Sli took them down instantly. I took a gun that was under the seat. They ran to the door and stood next to it. Khethelo went up the stairs and as soon as he got in a gun fired. Sli screamed and I knew Khethelo was shot because I felt pain on my arm. I wanted

to get close but i was scared of what i might do. There was another gun shot and then Khethelo signalled Sazi to come up. He came down and his arm was bleeding.

Seconds later Sazi appeared with my screaming babies. I got out of the car and ran to them. I took Thando in my arms and kissed her. I also took Okuhle and kissed him. My babies. I was hysterical and Sazi took the babies to have them checked out. I took the gun and ran up the stairs. Dad: "Zekhethelo!" he shouted for me but i was already in the plane. I found Mthunzi sitting there with blood on his mouth. Sazi must have punched him. Dad came and stood behind me. I already had a gun pointed at Mthunzi. Dad: "Put the gun down baby. He is going to jail" Me: "What did i ever do to you Grandpa. All i ever did was love you and tried to be the best granddaughter but all you did is hurt me. Why?" he laughed. Mthunzi: "I just loved your mind and in case you haven't noticed you have a banging body and..." he didn't even finish because i shot his leg and he screamed dad tried coming closer but i screamed at him. Me: "If you know what's good for you; you won't come any closer" K.T and Sazi also joined us. Mthunzi: "More people to the party." He laughed and i shot his other leg. Sazi: "Zekhethelo stop it" i gave him a look. Me: "Piss off. All of you. This is between me and my grandfather. What did i ever do to you?"

Mthunzi: “ Baby girl you are killing me.” He was now crying. Me: “ I don’t care! Just tell me!” i was crying and i shot his other arm. Mthunzi: “ You are perfect. You are beautiful and i wanted to screw you over like i did everyone but you have always been strong and i wanted that to be me. I hid behind the suit but honestly i have always been scared of you. Of your mind; you can bring the whole world to its knees and i wanted that for myself. That is why i had to destroy you” he was now crying with tears and snot. Me: “ Was it worth it?” he looked at me. Mthunzi: “ What?” Me: “ Was it all worth it; i mean look at you now.

You are at my mercy. So was it all worth it?” i stepped closer to him and the guys also stepped closer. Sazi: “ Baby; give me the gun” Mthunzi: “ I am sorry. I am so sorry” he looked at me pleading. Me: “ It’s too late Mthunzi. It’s really too late” i closed my eyes and started shooting. I heard the guys screaming and after the 5th bullet Sazi tripped me over. I just sobbed loudly. He stood up and pulled me to him. Sazi: “ It’s okay. It’s alright” i cried on his chest for a very long time until i couldn’t cry anymore. I looked up and i saw him sitting on the chair with his eyes opened; blood gushing out of his mouth; Lifeless.

Insert 40 FINALE.

Narrated. After that incident at the airport Sazi; Khethelo and Muzi were worried about Zekhethelo but she never showed signs of trauma or depression. They took the kids including Fezile and went to the hospital. The babies were okay and they were discharged.

They took the kids home and Emihle was happy for the kids being home. Ningi couldn't go home as yet because she lost a lot of blood so Zee had to take care of the kids herself. Shaun was a regular at the hospital looking after Ningi. Ever since the kids were kidnapped Sazi was always on guard. He even upped Emihle's security guys.

He would stay up and look after his family. Sazi stayed up all night watching over his babies. He didn't want a mistake with the babies. Zekhethelo woke up one night and Sazi wasn't next to her.

She got out of bed and went looking for him. She found him standing by the window looking outside with hands in his pyjama pockets. Zee: "Baby" he turned quickly and looked at her with a faint smile. Sazi: "Hey" he stretched out his hand to her and Zee went to him. He held her in front of him and they fell silent. Zee: "How long are you going to do this to yourself baby?" Sazi sighed. Sazi: "I feel like I failed you and our kids."

They were barely a day old yet they got kidnapped. What kind of father am I?" he sounded angry and Zee turned to look at him. She cupped his face and made him look at her. Zee: " You didn't know. You did well baby. They are safe and that's all that matters because nobody is going to harm them. They are okay" they hugged.

After that things went back to normal. Months passed and Ningi was back to her old self again.

The twins were 3 months old and they were to go for christening. The Ngonyama Family, Sazi, Zee; Emihle and the twins together with Muzi, Khethelo, Sli, Ningi, Fezile and Zee's mother made their way to the church dressed in white and mint.

The kids were christened and it was a beautiful ceremony. After that they went to have lunch prepared by aunty at their home. They were sitting and having conversation over some drinks. Ningi: " These last few months have been really tough" Zee: " Yeah you would know. I mean you have been bed hopping"

Muzi: " Zekhethelo" she raised her hands in surrender. Ningi: " No speak Zee. I can see you have something you want to get off your chest" Zee: " There is really nothing to say except that you're a bitch who jumps from one bed to another.



I mean who in their right mind fucks their best friend's father and have a baby with them?" Sazi just drank his beer. He wasn't going to get involved. This conversation was long overdue. Ningi: "Zee I am sorry. I regret what I did. I miss you every day" Zee: "No shit" she drank her water.

She was breastfeeding so no wine for her. Muzi: "Zekhethelo she is trying" Zee looked at her father. Zee: "Stay out of this dad. You; what am I supposed to call you now? Mom?" Zee's mother laughed and Zee turned with a smile looking at her. Zee: "I am coming to you just you wait. Your turn is coming" Ningi: "I am sorry. I..". Zee reached across the table and slapped Ningi. It was so fast nobody expected it. Everyone quickly stood up and made way.

She went all around the table and got to Ningi. She pulled her off the chair by her hair and she screamed. She slapped her again and she fell on the floor. She sat on her chest and started throwing slaps at her. When Ningi started bleeding only then did Sazi get her off her. Muzi: "Are you crazy? She was shot not so long ago and you hit her" Ningi stood up with a badly bruised body.

She was even turning blue in colour. Zee: "I don't care. She betrayed me and now we are even" she reached out her hand for a handshake. Ningi looked at it with tears falling down her face. She decided not to shake her hand. She limped back to the

table and sat. Zee's mom laughed. Zee: " You! What kind of person are you? What kind of mother lets her child be raped by her lover who happens to be her grandfather?" she moved closer to her mom. Z's mom: " Baby i am sorry. I didn't know that things would turn that way" Me: " Right so why mess with dad?" they both turned and looked at Muzi who was looking with interest. Z's

mom : " I was being selfish..i am sorry. I still love Muzi and i want us together. I..." Muzi: " Hold it right there. I don't want anyone at the moment. I am fixing myself and i don't need any stress from women" Zee: " Apologise mom!" Z's mom: " I'll never stop apologising. I really am sorry. I would like to be part of the kids life. Just one chance."

Zed turned and looked at her husband and he nodded. Zee: " You mess this up; its over" her mom nodded quickly wiping her tears. Sazi: " Okay. Now that's out of the way can we celebrate?" right that moment the door opened and Emihle came out running with his cousin, Khethelo's child. Sli was also pregnant and they were getting married in 2 months. They decided to go back to London. Their life was there and they would visit each other. Zee decided to put Qiniso officially in charge of the company.

Between the twins; Emihle and her husband she hardly had time. So she was a major shareholder and she worked from

home while Qiso took over. She also fired Ningi just out of spite. Sazi and Zekhethelo finally went to their honeymoon when the twins were 6 months old. It was a family vacation. They went to Disney World because that is what Emihle wanted. They had just gotten back to their house when Zee woke up feeling nauseous the next morning. She ran to the bathroom and puked. Sazi woke up and went to check on his wife. He found her leaning on the toilet seat and puking. Sazi: "Baby; what's going on?" Zee: "I don't know but I feel very light headed." Sazi opened the shower and pulled her to him. He took off her clothes as well as his.

Sazi: "Come let's shower so that I can take you to the Doctor" Zee: "Oh it's nothing; probably a stomach bug" they showered enjoying their morning glory in the shower. After the shower they went for breakfast. After they ate Zee felt nauseous yet again and puked.

After washing her mouth Sazi took her hand and took her to the Dr. That is when they found out that Zee was a month pregnant. She gave birth to a baby boy. Thando was the apple of her father's eye and she was really beautiful.

They named the boy Sibongakonke. Zee had just put him to sleep and she went to join her husband in bed. Sazi: "He's asleep?" Zee: "Finally." They fell in silent and they started laughing.

They looked at each other and laughed louder. After some time they pulled themselves together. Sazi: " Why are you laughing at?" Zee: " What are You laughing at?" she also asked him. Sazi: " The first time we met" Zee: " When i kicked your balls. We've come so far since then" Sazi: " Yes we have my Durban Bitch" Zee punched him. Zee: " Jerk" he chuckled. Sazi: " I love you baby" Zee: " I love you too my handsome jerk."

.....**The End**.....

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.